

Technical and Bibliographic Notes / Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur

Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur

Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée

Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées

Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée

Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées

Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque

Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées

Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur

Pages detached/
Pages détachées

Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)

Showthrough/
Transparence

Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur

Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression

Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents

Continuous pagination/
Pagination continue

Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure

Includes index(es)/
Comprend un (des) index

Title on header taken from:
Le titre de l'en-tête provient:

Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.

Title page of issue/
Page de titre de la livraison

Caption of issue/
Titre de départ de la livraison

Masthead/
Générique (périodiques) de la livraison

Additional comments:/
Commentaires supplémentaires:

There are some creases in the middle of the pages.
Pages 299, 432 are incorrectly numbered page 296, 32.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	14X	18X	22X	26X	30X
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12X	16X	20X	24X	28X	32X

THE

CANADIAN REVIEW

AND

MAGAZINE.

No. IV.

FEBRUARY, 1826.

*Hæc mea, nec juste quos odit, pagina lædit,
Et mihi de nullo fama rubore placet.*

MART.

PRINTED FOR THE PROPRIETOR

AT THE

OFFICE OF THE MONTREAL GAZETTE.

1826.

CONTENTS

OF

No. IV.

WORKS REVIEWED,

ART.

- I. 1. An Act to provide for the extinction of Feudal and Seigniorial Rights and Burthens on Lands held à titre de Fief, and à titre de Cens, in the Province of Lower Canada; and for the gradual conversion of those tenures into the tenure of Free and common Soccage; and for other purposes relating to the said Province. 22d June, 1825.
2. An Act to alter for one year, and until the end of the then next Session of Parliament, the duty on Wheat the produce of the British possessions in North America. 22d June, 1825.
3. An Act for further regulating the trade of his Majesty's possessions in America and the West Indies, and for the warehousing of goods therein. 27th June, 1825.
4. An Act to enable his Majesty to grant to a Company, to be incorporated by charter, to be called "THE CANADA COMPANY," certain lands in the province of Upper Canada, and to invest the said Company with certain powers and privileges, and for other purposes relating thereto. 27th June, 1825.
5. An act to regulate the trade of the British possessions abroad. 5th July, 1825. 249
- II. The Rising Village. A Poem. By Oliver Goldsmith, a collateral descendant of the author of the "Deserted Village." With a Preface, by the Bishop of Nova Scotia, London: 1825. pp. 48.—price 2s. 6d. 305
- III. Notes on the Geography and Geology of Lake Huron. By John J. Bigsby M. D. T. L. S. M. G. S. Member of the Medico, Chirurgical Society of London, honorary Member of the American Geological Society. London, 1824. 319

MISCELLANEOUS ARTICLES.

- | | | |
|-------|--|-----|
| IV. | Narrative of the Invasion of Canada by the American Provincials under Montgomery and Arnold; with a particular account of the Siege of Quebec, from the 17th September 1775, the day on which the British Militia was embodied in that place, till the 6th of May 1776, when the siege was raised: By the late William Lindsay, Lieutenant in the British Militia, and Collector of the Customs at Port St. Johns. | 387 |
| V. | Sketch of a Tour through various parts of Europe, Asia and Africa; performed during the years 1816 and 1817, and communicated by the author in letters to a friend in Montreal.—No. II. | 353 |
| VI. | Essay on the advantages that might be derived from the establishment of a Literary Association in Montreal. | 367 |
| VII. | Drunkenness. | 374 |
| VIII. | Hints and Observations on the Natural History of Canada. Part II. | 379 |
| IX. | The Letters of Baron de la Hontan on Canada; translated from the French. No. II. | 392 |
| X. | Paper read at the Bar of the House of Commons, by Mr. Lymburner, Agent for the subscribers to the petitions from the province of Quebec, bearing date the 24th of November, 1784. 23d March, 1791. | 399 |
| XI. | Legends of the St. Lawrence, or Canadian Tales, No. III. (a Fragment.) | 435 |
| XII. | The Evening Hour, | 443 |
| XIII. | Intended Address, | 448 |
| XIV. | Jean Baptiste, a Poem. | 451 |
| XV. | Colonial Register.
Births, Marriages, Deaths, &c. &c. | |

THE
CANADIAN REVIEW
AND
MAGAZINE.

VOL. II.

FEBRUARY 1826.

No. IV.

1. AN ACT to provide for the extinction of Feudal and Seigniorial Rights and Burthens on Lands held à titre de Fief, and à titre de Cens, in the Province of Lower Canada; and for the gradual conversion of those tenures into the tenures of Free and Common Soccage; and for purposes relating to the said Province. 22d June, 1825.
2. AN ACT to alter for one year, and until the end of the then next Session of Parliament, the duty on Wheat the produce of the British possessions in North America. 22d June, 1825.
3. AN ACT for further regulating the trade of his Majesty's possessions in America and the West Indies, and for the warehousing of goods therein. 27th June, 1825.
4. AN ACT to enable his Majesty to grant to a Company, to be incorporated by charter, to be called "The CANADA Company," certain lands in the province of UPPER CANADA, and to invest the said Company with certain powers and privileges, and for other purposes relating thereto. 27th June, 1825.
5. AN ACT to regulate the trade of the British possessions abroad. 5th July, 1825.

This is a catalogue of legislative proceedings and enactments which we believe has no precedent in colonial administration either ancient or modern. It forms indeed a new, and we hope an auspicious era in our colonial affairs; and while it lays the foundation of a better order of things, it will in the mean time secure to us privileges and blessings which we have long desired in vain. It is besides a remarkable instance at once of the wisdom and liberality of ministry, and of the general opinion of men with regard to subjects of trade and commerce. It is

moreover a convincing proof that there is a spirit abroad in the world whose influence is destined to produce events fraught with the greatest importance to mankind ; and which, if it do not tend to the amelioration of their condition, must at all events have the effect of putting to the test many of those *theoretic principles which have so long given employment and a name to economists and philosophers.* Nothing appears more strange than that the notions entertained by many of these men, whilst speculating in their closets on the laws of commerce, should at last become not only the ruling principles of government, but the foundation of legislative enactments. An inquiry into this subject would, we are convinced, be attended by some curious results. Is it the consequence of events, or the produce of conviction ? Is it the system of a school, or the mere result of a combination of circumstances ? Is it the accomplishment of a prediction, or one of those great and overwhelming currents in human affairs which carry mankind—their immature thoughts, prejudice and obstinacy on modes of government—into one common way of judging and acting ? These are questions naturally arising out of the late proceedings of parliament with regard to trade in general ; but, as mere philosophical speculations, we leave them to others more capable of doing them justice.

As to these measures, in so far as they relate to the colonies in a practical point of view, so far from exciting sentiments at variance with those of their authors, they have on the contrary, by the general wisdom and liberality on which they are founded, secured the unqualified approbation of all who are capable of judging of their merits. It was time that a more generous spirit should prevail in the councils of the nation with regard to colonial administration. It was time that the narrow prejudices and bigotry of the old system, which had produced so many commercial and political evils, should be done away with. It was time that the restraints placed upon industry and capital by the short-sighted views of former times, should be struck off the roll of our sufferings. It was time that men should be allowed to act for themselves who had given no signs of imprudence or idiocy. It was time that our merchants, by intercourse with foreigners and strangers in all parts of the world, should have the privilege of enriching their country and extending their own comforts. It was time that the offspring of the mother country, so numerous in almost every region of the world, with their property and talents, should be recognized as an "integral part," of that great country that gave them birth. In a word, *it was time that the "lost sheep" and the "prodigal" should*

once more be received into the bosom of a parent and protector who is so capable of fostering their enterprize and defending them from all external outrage. The present is not a time of meditation, but of action; not of promises, but of performance. Colonies have been represented as the wings of the parent state, and which, if injured or neglected, must, instead of strengthening, enfeeble the whole body. But as this is a maxim which has seldom been acted upon, the consequences have too frequently been fatal. Let us endeavour to avoid such consequences in future. The settlement of colonies, in all ages, but especially the proper management of them, has been attended with the happiest results to mankind. It is by them that the world has been peopled: it is by them that liberty of person and action and property have been secured to mankind; it is by them that laws have been promulgated and established; it is by them that navigation was discovered, and rendered not only the most beautiful and useful of all sciences, but the wonderful art by which new worlds have been discovered; it is by them that commerce has been extended, and rendered subservient to the comforts and enjoyments of society; it is by them that all the sciences have been established on their present splendid basis: by them the fine arts were made to enlighten the darkest and most savage corners of the earth; by them man, from being the wildest and most vicious of animals, has been tamed, civilized, and brought back to the image of his God! From them cities, kingdoms, and empires have risen in the place of huts, of caves, and of wigwams; by them the earth has been cultivated, and the produce of the soil rendered the surest means of subsistence and social happiness. It therefore peculiarly becomes the wisdom and generosity of governments, like our own, who are sincerely desirous of improving the condition of mankind, to take away from the colonies that brand of degradation and subjection by which they have hitherto been characterized. Some will tell us it is impossible that this can ever be the case without jeopardizing the dependency of the colonies upon the mother country. But this is no less a precipitate than an inconsiderate view of the subject. Whatever those may be, let the language, the laws, the political institutions, the privileges, and the security of person and property of the parent state be extended to the colonies, and it will soon be seen that it is possible for them to enjoy an equality of rights without forfeiting either their allegiance or dependence. Except what nature and climate may conspire to constitute, let there be no political or moral distinction betwixt the colonist and the native born subject: let their interests of whatever

nature be the same ; let the one roam over the world in pursuit of wealth or eminence with the same freedom that the other is accustomed to do, and it will soon be evident, that, instead of entertaining that mutual distrust and jealousy which may have hitherto characterized them, they will be distinguished as the members of one great family, and inspired with those generous and patriotic sentiments which an equality of circumstances is so well calculated to create. Others maintain, that as colonies are a great expence to the mother country, and a perpetual clog upon her industry, all authority over them should be voluntarily renounced, and free permission given to them to institute such a system of government for themselves as they might conceive most conducive to their interests. This is perhaps one of the most foolish and unphilosophical notions that ever entered into the head of man. We do not believe it has a parallel in the history of the world. No nation ancient or modern ever yet voluntarily gave up the sovereignty of a colony, however insignificant or expensive. No sacrifice could be more incompatible with the pride and ambition of man. It is certainly true, that parent states, in common with many kind and generous protectors in common life, have experienced from their colonial possessions numerous instances of insult, disobedience and ingratitude. But even this, though sometimes bordering on open contempt and disregard of the most affectionate admonition, has never been the means of inducing any country that we know of to give up the sovereignty acquired, either by conquest or by settlement, over her colonies. No proceeding, indeed, could be more unnatural, or degrade any great country in the eyes of mankind, more than throwing off that responsibility and those parental cares and duties which are so eminently due to her offspring, so long as they may be inclined to claim the benefits arising from them. Besides, colonies have a natural right to the protection of the mother country, and have in all ages been allowed to sue in the bosom of the state from which they may have emanated all those rights and privileges which have ever been esteemed the best promoters of national prosperity. Great honour in ordinary life, is conferred on the man who gives a good education and shows a good example to his children, however improper the use which may sometimes be made of both. How much more merit is due to that country which has liberally conferred her own moral and political privileges upon her colonies, even after they have arrived at that maturity which impels them to a renunciation of the supremacy of the mother country ! As a proof of this we need not go farther than our neighbours of the United States, who are constantly

declaiming about the superiority of their privileges as freemen, and who thus, though many of them are unwilling to acknowledge it, spread the fame and the glory of the country from whence alone they have derived their boasted institutions.

If the world was ever destined to arrive at a proper knowledge of those principles of government which ought to regulate and maintain the connection between mother countries and their colonies, it is now, when scarcely a speck on the face of the earth remains undiscovered, and when settlements have been made in the most distant regions, from some of which have arisen great states and empires which, in their turn, have made settlements in more distant countries. We have thus witnessed the birth, childhood and maturity of colonies, set out, not as of old by pirates and robbers who had no other views but personal aggrandizement, but by civilized nations, carrying the customs and laws of their native country on their backs, and migrating under their immediate auspices and protection. If some of these colonies, either by their own skill and industry, or the peculiar privileges which they enjoyed from their ancestors, have attained independence and empire, it is a proof that mankind have not ceased to improve in those arts and customs which are most conducive to their happiness. But while empires rise and fall, colonies and tributary countries must remain attached to them; and thus the various departments of moral and political life—of sovereignty and dependence—will ever remain to give scope to the faculties and industry of man. It can never therefore be uninteresting to inquire into the nature of those connections which history represents as having subsisted in former times between parent states and their colonies, in order that some idea may be deduced, and, consequently, some value placed on the relation at present so happily existing betwixt ourselves and our mother country—the great parent and protector of colonies, of commerce, and of liberty!* This, however, is but a pro-

* We believe no English author has ever professedly treated of the nature of those connections which in ancient times subsisted between parent states and their colonies, except Mr. Berou, in a pamphlet published about the commencement of the American revolutionary war, and alluded to by Bisset in his life of Burke. We have never seen the pamphlet ourselves, and were not aware even of its existence until after this article had been put to press. If, therefore, any of our readers can favour us with a perusal of it, we will consider ourselves as more obliged than we can well express. It would be folly to expect from our humble abilities the same depth and correctness of research displayed by such a great literary character as Mr. Barou; yet we are anxious to see how far we have followed or deviated from his track on so interesting a subject.

liminary object of this paper, the primary intention of which is, by entering at some length into the political history of this province, to shew what might still be done for its improvement, and for permanently connecting its interests with those of the British empire. Such a discussion has in this country become the more indispensably necessary in consequence of some dark insinuations which have occasionally been propagated by a few unwary and discontented individuals with respect to the legislative supremacy of the mother country, notwithstanding the sanction which the usage of centuries has given to the rights exercised on this subject, besides the laws which have been passed bearing directly upon these rights, and to which we shall by and by particularly call the attention of the reader. Considering the present political situation of the world—considering the power, the glory, and the riches of Great Britain—considering the steady care and protection which colonial settlements generally require, and, in particular, the increasing importance of the local resources and political institutions of the British colonies in America, we know not a greater calamity that could befall them, short of total destruction, than to withdraw from them those sovereign prerogatives which the rights of conquest and of settlement have so unquestionably vested in the parent state. Such a proceeding as this would throw the colonies destitute on the world; and, like so many weak and unprotected females, expose them first to the designs, and then to the derision and scorn of the ravishers of their dearest and most valuable rights. The ambitious would prey upon them—the lawless would rob them—and in this general scramble for dominion over them, their own political existence, if not their moral identity, would be lost, perhaps, for ever. No proposition has been more frequently repeated by a certain description of political economists, than that the security and prosperity of our mother country would be greater if her dominion over all her colonies were entirely given up. Though we do not conceive the refutation of this point to be attended with much difficulty, yet it is not our intention to enter upon it at present. But sure we are, that it is no less the duty and the interest, than the honour and the respectability of the colonies themselves to adhere strictly and inviolably to their allegiance, as the only sure means of arriving at ultimate happiness.

There is in man an inherent principle of migration as well as of generation. Indeed it does not well appear how the one could possibly exist without the other; nor how the world could have been peopled as it is with beings possessing such a variety of faculties and of talents, all conspiring to maintain in full and

uninterrupted force the comforts and enjoyments of civilization. These two constituent principles of physical man, seem likewise to have been the foundation of that astonishing proficiency to which he has arrived in the different arts. Without any figure of speech, generation may be said to have begot necessity—necessity industry—industry habits of enterprize and speculation. In these pursuits which, in the early stages of society, must indeed have been carried on upon a limited scale, one man would too readily encroach upon the real or supposed rights of another; and thus conspire to separate themselves farther than before; thereby securing a greater scope to all those energies which are requisite for the maintenance of society on an increasing scale. We have a remarkable instance of the early period at which these general principles of our nature began to operate in the history of the patriarchs Abram and Lot. Those two eminent and venerable progenitors of the human race having ascended from Egypt towards Beth-el in the south, with their “flocks and herds and tents,” found that “the land was not able to bear them that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together. And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram’s cattle and the herdmen of Lot’s cattle. And Abram said unto Lot, let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren. Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: If thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.” Thus began to move that great spring of action which still continues to operate with greater or less velocity—with more or less force—in peopling the globe and spreading civilization to its uttermost regions. Thus were the fertile plains of Asia—the burning deserts of Africa—the hyperborean solitudes of Europe—and the melancholy wilds of America—peopled by men, however savage or barbarous—however obscure or dessevered in their general aim—who carried along with them a portion of that promethean spark which has since so gloriously illumined the world. Mankind seem to have been first organized into society about the middle latitudes of Asia, and, when they became too numerous for the ground at that time occupied, to have first wended their way towards the East by the Indian Ocean and towards the West by the Mediterranean. Of the migrations to the eastward we have no account; and the little glimmering of light shed upon those towards the westward by the ancient historians of Greece is but a feeble guide in conducting us to any thing like a true account

Genesis,
XIII.
Cap.

of the first settlements with any views of permanent rest. The point seems to be in dispute between Egypt and Phœnicia. But *our* business is not with the first flood of men, if we may so speak, that peopled the earth; but with those minor streams that were afterwards occasionally sent out from the parent fountain to fertilize and collect the produce of distant soils, and then return loaded with the fruits of their enterprize.

It is natural to suppose that the Phœnicians, from their proximity to the Mediterranean, were the first settlers of the neighbouring continents and islands; and it is pretty evident that, at a very early period, they established trading posts and manufacturing stations in the most eligible and secure situations around the coast. Though it is certain that these commercial stations were erected for the express purpose of aggrandizing the mother country, and not with the view of permanently colonizing the adjacent territories; yet it is equally true, that from this speculative spirit arose some of the most renowned colonies and states of antiquity. Hence, to a certainty, arose Carthage to contend, and with just hopes of success, the empire of the world with warlike Rome. The relation subsisting between Carthage and her parent country was singularly strict and intimate; even after she had established a constitution of her own, and had, in her turn sent out colonies to more distant countries. It can be no serious reflection upon the character or *good faith* of Carthage to state, that, on many occasions, she appears to have participated in the general disaffection and ingratitude of colonies. But a beautiful and exemplary instance of the paternal affection of Phœnicia with regard to this colony, even after she herself became tributary to the Persian empire, is recorded by Herodotus, which is highly deserving of notice.

Herod. B. 3. C. 19. "As soon as Cambyses," says the venerable father of history, "had resolved on the measures he meant to pursue, with respect to the Ethiopians, he sent to the city of Elephantine for some of the Ichthyophagi who were skilled in their language. In the mean time he directed his naval forces to proceed against the Carthaginians; but the Phœnicians refused to assist in this purpose, pleading the solemnity of their engagements with that people, and the impiety of committing acts of violence against their own descendants. Such was the conduct of the Phœnicians" exclaims Herodotus with triumphant approbation, "and the other armaments were not powerful enough to proceed. Thus, therefore, the Carthaginians escaped being made tributary to Persia, for Cambyses did not choose to use compulsion with the Phœnicians, who had voluntarily become his dependants, and who constituted the most essential part of his naval power."

Carthage herself was a severe and haughty mistress to her colonies. We learn from Polybius, that the Carthaginians, not contented with *half* of the produce of their colonial subjects, also loaded them with many other taxes. A state noted for penuriousness and perfidy, and who carried on her wars, both offensive and defensive, by means of foreign mercenaries, could not be supposed to act with much generosity towards her own dependants. Addicted solely to lucrative pursuits, as Carthage is well known to have been, and considering literature and philosophy as things beyond her sphere, she esteemed her colonial possessions as so many engines for enriching her domestic coffers; and accordingly treated them in any manner most suitable to her own more immediate views, without the slightest compunction for the general spirit of tyranny with which she ruled over them, or the individual poverty and distress which she thereby cruelly occasioned.

It may be thought invidious to introduce such a despotic power as ancient Persia into our parallel. But if it can be shewn that, in so far as respected her colonies and tributary states, this renowned empire behaved with a liberality and leniency more worthy of cotemporary countries affecting the freedom of popular institutions, we can see no difficulty in admitting her claim to rank amidst those powers famous for their colonial laws. Among the first acts of Darius after he usurped and mounted the throne of Persia, was one to divide the empire, including its dominions by conquest and civilization, into twenty provinces or satrapies, appointing each to pay annually a certain sum in name of tribute money. The whole taxes thus levied amounted every year to fourteen thousand five hundred and sixty talents, or about eighteen millions sterling money, of which the monarch himself is said to have saved annually nearly four millions. Notwithstanding the insatiable avarice of Darius, it is much to his credit as a sovereign that he did not altogether neglect the political interests of his more enlightened subjects; and an instance of his liberality in this respect is recorded which has never ceased to astonish every historian that has had occasion to allude to the subject. Having occasion to send his General Mardonius on an expedition to Europe, that officer on his way was instructed to adopt some measures for silencing some murmurs of discontent which had occasionally broke out in the Ionian provinces. Mardonius accordingly removed the Ionian princes from their station, and to use the words of the historian, "every where established a democracy!" Such conduct, though proceeding from a despot and a tyrant, if it did not excite the emulation of the neighbouring states of

Herod.
lib. 3.
C. 89
et 95.

Ib. l. 6.
c. 45.

Greece, ought at least to have softened the general severity of their colonial administration.

It was neither to her policy, her enterprize, nor commercial ambition that Greece owed the settlement of colonies, but rather to her domestic broils and misfortunes. Whilst the barbarians, as the Greeks affected to denominate all foreigners, roamed over the wide and fertile plains of Europe and Asia, the Greeks themselves were confined within the limits of a narrow district. Incessantly fighting about their pityful possessions, they brought upon themselves all the miseries incident to such a state of turbulence. "Our ancestors," says Isocrates in his famous *panegyric* of Athens, "were not careless spectators of those misfortunes, but generously set themselves to remove them. They sent commanders into the different cities, who, assembling under their standard the most needy, or the most miserable, might lead them forth against the barbarians, and put them in possession of some part of their territory. These expeditions were attended with uncommon success; the barbarians were conquered, and driven from their frontiers; new cities were founded on the continents both of Asia and Europe, and all the intermediate islands were subjected by our arms and peopled by our colonies." The *Æolic* migration was the immediate consequence of the conquest of Pelopnesus by the *Heraclids*. By this means the whole coast from *Cypricus* on the *Propontis* to the river *Hermus*, together with the island of *Lesbos*, became settled by *Pelopnesians* and *Beotians*, and received the name of *Æolis* or *Æolia*. Monarchy was the first species of government established by these colonists. But it appears, that, at a very early period, they adopted in their different cities popular governments like those of the mother country. The great *Ionic* migration took place somewhat later; but produced colonies yet more flourishing. The emigrants, proceeding from Athens, and led by *Androclus* and *Noleus*, seized the finest parts of the coast of *Asia Minor*; where, as *Herodotus* tells us, "they enjoyed beyond all whom I have known purity of air and beauty of situation." Like the *Æolian* settlements, monarchy was early superseded in *Ionia* by republican governments. Besides these Grecian migrations eastward, northward and southward, there were others of still greater consequence planted towards the west. *Strabo* says, that in *Homer's* time *Italy* and *Sicily* were known but by name; being regions of imaginary monsters and real savages. They are thus described by the prince of poets:—"Neither ploughing nor sowing, they feed on the spontaneous productions of the soil. They have no assemblies for public debate; no magis-

Isocrates' Panegyric.

L. 1.

C. 142.

Odyssee
l. 9 v.
188.

trates to enforce laws; no common concerns of any kind: but they dwell in caverns, on mountain-tops, and every one is magistrate and lawgiver to his own family." This is the language of poetry indeed; but it is still more that of history. Yet out of this moral and political chaos afterwards arose the Roman empire to give laws to the world!

As to the connection that subsisted between those colonies and the mother country, it may easily be supposed that their maritime situations rendered their intercourse, at least, extremely open and unrestrained; and we know particularly, that most of them frequented the Olympian games, and other great assemblies of the people. The intimacy cultivated with the Asiatic colonies, in one respect, has laid mankind in general under obligations to the promoters of it; for it was in this part of Asia that Grecian art, science, and philosophy first rose to splendour. The maritime states of Greece, always possessing considerable naval force, could give protection to their colonies, as well as exact their obedience when required; and we find that both powers were exercised in a number of important instances. The native wealth of these states, when compared with that of modern nations, was never great. This, in their difficulties, obliged them to have frequent recourse to their colonies for pecuniary aid. Thucydides tells us, that, in the beginning of the Peloponnesian war, the Athenians had but six thousand talents in the citadel; a sum little more than a million sterling. No wonder if the imposts laid on the colonies were grievous to be borne! For a number of years they continued to raise six hundred talents *annually* from their Asiatic colonies. Yet not a talent of it was expended for the benefit of those who contributed to produce this enormous exaction. The sum levied from all tributary states amounted to thirteen hundred talents; and when any of these states attempted to revolt, in consequence of the severity of the metropolitan state, the Athenians punished them with the utmost severity. The authors of the insurrection were put to death; their property was confiscated; and a heavy fine imposed on the whole community. In the fifth year of the Peloponnesian war, the territory of the isle of Lesbos was, on an occasion of this kind divided among the Athenian citizens. On the breaking out of a similar mutinous humour, they were condemned to pay two hundred talents. By such extraordinary exactions, as well as by hoarding their ordinary revenue with a view of providing against the exigencies of war, the Athenians had at one time ten thousand talents in their treasury; a sum nearly equal to two millions sterling. It is indeed impossible for despotism

Lib. 2

Plut. i
Aristi

itself, either in ancient or modern times, to present more prominent features of oppression and tyranny than had frequently been exercised under the sanction of the popular institutions of the Grecian republics. This may sound harsh in the ears of some heedless worshippers of these republics of the present day; but it is nevertheless strictly true. Their colonies, instead of being fostered with care and liberality, and their necessary wants supplied when occasion required it, were burdened with the most oppressive exactions. Their commerce and industry were heavily taxed; and their local institutions, both civil and religious, were frequently abolished in order to draw towards the mother state all the honours and revenue which the country at large could command. No Pacha of the Turkish empire is so cruel and insatiable in his pecuniary exactions, as were the governments of Athens and Sparta in respect to their colonies.

Gillies' Dis-course on the history, manners and character of the Greeks.

De Repub. Athen.

"The people of Athens," says Xenophon, "desire to acquire at once all the wealth of their tributary states, and can hardly be persuaded to allow their subjects to retain what is barely sufficient for their subsistence. They permit not their allies to have tribunals for deciding causes between one man and another, but oblige them to have recourse to Athens for their determination. Hence they govern them without any trouble to themselves, and ruin, in the courts of justice, every one who appears to bear ill-will to the Athenian people. Besides this advantage the particular citizens who happen to be judges, get a considerable increase of fees; because they are in proportion to the number of causes which they decide. They profit also by setting their houses and servants, to such strangers as are obliged to resort to Athens for obtaining justice. The state itself is a gainer by an augmentation of tax called the *hundredth*, which is paid at the Pirieum. And all the citizens in general, obtain much honour and respect: for if the allies were not obliged to plead their cause at Athens, they would pay regard to our generals, ambassadors, and sea-captains, and them only. But at present they obey, honour, and respect every Athenian citizen; they even kiss his hand, as a mark of submission due to the man who at some future time may be their judge." This is an instance of political slavery which has scarcely a parallel in the history of states!

Whilst any calamity threatened the Greeks from abroad, they not only acted with vigour and decided with a prudence peculiar to themselves, but cultivated the best understanding with their allies and colonies. But no sooner had the storm blown over than they set themselves to oppress and insult one another. before. This singular spirit of jealousy and petty

ambition was particularly evinced by Athens after the Persian wars which she had been so instrumental in bringing to a favourable conclusion. Her pride and arrogance, puffed to the skies by those violent principles natural to popular assemblies, were so great, that she could not contain herself within the ordinary bounds of discretion. She passed a barbarous decree against Megara—enslaved Ægina—and imposed on her Asiatic colonies the enormous tribute which we have already stated. These unjust measures inflamed the rest of the Grecian states with impatience for revenge; and the colonies of Athens determined to throw off a yoke which had become oppressive and intolerable. Sparta stood forth as the champion of the injured on this occasion; and hence was kindled the famous Peloponnesian war. It will, however, appear strange, that Sparta, in thus taking the lead in defending the oppressed, was actuated by the very same spirit towards her own colonies that occasioned such ruin and disgrace to her great rival. In prosecuting the war, one of her first measures was to lay taxes on her colonies. ^{Thucyd.} She demanded from Italy and Sicily five hundred ships and ^{1. 2.} enormous contributions in money; and during the course of the war she made many similar applications, which were seldom ineffectual. Yet it is still more strange, that the fortune of this war had no sooner placed the Spartans at the head of Greece, than they pursued the same tyrannical measures which they had so recently taken up arms to oppose. Sparta, in place of being the defender, became in her turn the oppressor of Greece. Acting upon principles like these, the ferocious Spartans despised alike the rights of friends and of foes. They deemed themselves the wisest, the best, and the first of men; and imposed their institutions upon all whom their swords could reach. ^{Isocrates on the peace.} “Not satisfied,”—says Isocrates with indignation; “not satisfied with these acts of injustice, and with at once ravaging the isles and desolating the continent, they dissolved the democratical governments in Italy and Sicily, established tyrannies every where in their room, and infecting all Peloponnesus with discord, rendered it one scene of sedition and horror. What state did they not injure? Which of their allies did they not insult? Was not the territory of the Eleians dismembered? Did not Corinth become a prey to their ravages? Were not the Mantineans expelled from their city, and obliged to take refuge in their villages? Need I mention how they stormed the city of the Phliasians, wasted the territory of Argos, and in fine continued to act with indiscriminate fury against friends and foes, until they prepared for themselves the overthrow at Leuctra.”

The colonial system of the Romans is too well known to

require any illustration from us. It was purely military. Being acquired with the sword the Roman colonies were maintained by the sword. Immediately upon the conquest of a province, garrisons were placed in the principal towns—barriers for defence were erected on the frontiers—roads were formed—towns built—magistrates appointed to rule the people, not according to their own ancient laws and customs, but according to those of the conquerors—enormous taxes were levied, not for the improvement of the colonies, but to enrich the insatiable avarice of Rome and her generals—troops were enrolled, not to defend their own territories, laws, and religion, but to conquer other countries, and be instrumental in upholding the ambition, the policy, and the grandeur of the Roman empire. In short, the right of jurisdiction of the mother country over the colonies, was, among the Romans, boundless and uncontrollable.

That "shock of men," as they have been called, who rushed from the forests and frozen regions of the north, like an overwhelming torrent to desolate Europe, can only find a parallel in the general conduct of that empire which they came to destroy, when the invasion of some harmless and distant country was contemplated. Those rude and barbarous emigrants renounced and abandoned for ever the country of their birth in pursuit of the comforts and riches of more civilized men. They claimed no protection from their forefathers, and disclaimed their authority. They made choice of their own leaders; and under them established their fortunes on the ruins of the Roman empire. Violence, instead of industry, was the means by which they gained a livelihood. War was at once their amusement and their trade; and the only harvest they reaped was that of rapine.

The states of Holland were not colonies; but they were states dependent on the house of Austria, in a feudal dependence.

But totally different from all these were the settlement and government of the British colonies on this continent. It is true, that primary causes similar in their nature to those which peopled the old world may have been instrumental in giving birth to the American colonies; such as the constitutional restlessness of individual dispositions—public discontent—or national enterprize. But whatever may have been the moving cause, it is certain, that these colonies, from the first auspicious dawn of their existence till the maturity of their noon-day splendour, were constantly subject, in all matters connected with their present exigencies or future prospects, to the immediate care and direction of the government and legislature of

the mother country. They were composed, not of wanderers of fortune sent out to enrich by the spoils of other countries the empty coffers of their own, but the legitimate and acknowledged offspring of a parent state, anxious to extend her dominions by *lawful means only*, and who, consequently, never ceased to cherish and protect such as voluntarily became her representatives in a new world. They were not banished to that world, either by the legal or popular voice of their country; neither were they lawless renegadoes, who by spurning the authority of their common parent, and discarding all civil responsibility, had transported themselves to distant regions, there to procure by bloodshed and rapine the riches which their imprudence and profligacy may have denied them at home. On the contrary, they were conducted hither by the wise, the noble, and the great of the land of their forefathers—the servants and councillors of kings were their companions—and the laws, civil and religious, of the country of their birth were the guide of their actions. They were the first, but the perfect elements of an empire destined to extend and perpetuate the wisdom and glory of the country from which they emanated. All the comforts, enjoyments, and privileges of a polite society had their origin in these tender scions from the parent stock. They took root and blossomed under its wide spreading shelter; and received all their nourishment from the same source with sentiments of gratitude and respect. In short, they were never abandoned or neglected by their great progenitor; and if they became untoward children, it was more the consequence of paternal indulgence and partiality than of rigorous austerity and harshness.

The American colonies, thus fostered and protected, soon grew in value, strength and population. They required the application of that great engine which is necessary for the preservation and guidance of civilized society. They demanded and received from the mother country laws of policy and justice. Officers were appointed for administering the benefits of these institutions to the people; but the power of carrying them into ultimate effect was entirely centered in the bosom of the mother country. These institutions, at once the happy effects of civilization, the precursors of still greater improvements, and the only solid basis of moral and political greatness, were attended with great expences, which were levied in the colonies at the instance, and expended by the directions, of the mother country, without one taunt or objection on the part of the former; knowing as they then and always must have done, that, to use a familiar but not inapt expression, the very "breath

of their nostrils" depended solely on the parent state. In the course of these preliminary proceedings, new events arose to give scope and energy to the parental authority, which was exercised with as much freedom and impartiality, as it was sought after with anxiety and avidity. Thus was formed a double chain of connection between the colonies and the mother country. Their interests became identified. But they were the interests of parent and child. The one commanded; the other obeyed. The one gave, the other willingly received those admonitory laws which were necessary to conduct them with safety through the intricate affairs of their childhood. No doubt family feuds arose not only betwixt parent and children, but betwixt the children themselves. These trifling and momentary ebullitions of waywardness were soon suppressed, not less by the application of the recognized and venerated authority of the parent than by the filial affection and dutiful obedience of the children. But the family grew large apace. The members of it, like the patriarchs who first peopled the earth, spread themselves over the vast and fertile regions of the western world with a rapidity unparalleled in the history of mankind; forming new societies independent of each other as they went along, with fresh necessities, greater freedom of action, and new and more expanded views of their own condition and prospects. Still the attachment to the great head of the family remained entire and inviolable; and it seemed as if no distance—no alteration of circumstances—no adverse fortune—could sever that chain which bound them together by those ties of parental and filial affection which had been so honourable to both. In an evil and dark hour, however, the demon of discontent and ambition forced his way into this once happy family, and, after basely seducing the junior members of it from their allegiance, prompted them to deeds which, if they have been crowned with ultimate success, were nursed by rebellion and baptized in blood!

It is remarkable that the first symptoms of disrespect manifested by the colonies towards the authority of the mother country, took place during the period that *Republicanism* disgraced the annals of England; and history has often hinted, if it has not proved, that some measures were adopted for entirely separating them from the parent state on account of the usurpation of the fanatics. It is at all events matter of fact, Debret's debates. that Cromwell and the Commonwealth parliament, at an early period of their power, became jealous of the colonies separating themselves from them; and that an act was passed, to declare and establish the authority of England over her

colonies.* This decisive measure arrested the views of the colonies for the present; and we hear no more of a separation, or any objection to the sovereign authority of the mother country till after the accession of William and Mary; by whom, in the year 1692, a new charter was granted to Massachusetts. Immediately after the promulgation of the charter, the legislature of this province passed an act denying in the most unequivocal terms the right of any authority but that of the general court to impose on the colony any tax whatever. A similar act was passed by the legislature of New-York, in which its own supremacy, not only in matters of taxation, but of general legislation was expressly asserted. But both these acts were condemned in England, and parliament passed a law in 1696, declaring, "That all laws, by-laws, usages, and customs, which shall be in practice in any of the plantations, repugnant to any law made, or to be made, in this kingdom relative to the said plantations, shall be void and of none effect." Three years afterwards an act was passed for the trial of pirates in America, in which this singular clause was inserted: "Be it further declared, that if any of the governors, or any person or persons in authority there, shall refuse to yield obedience to this act, such refusal is hereby declared to be a forfeiture of all and every the charters granted for the government and propriety of such plantations." But though the English statute-book furnishes many instances in which the legislative power of parliament over the colonies was exercised in matters *internal* as well as *external*—terms which afterwards became of great significance and importance: yet it was not till the year 1766 that the authority of the mother country in this respect was clearly and permanently defined. This took place by the declaratory act which was introduced and passed along with the

Journals.

* In this act, which was passed by the long parliament on the 3d of October, it is recited, "that in Virginia, and the Islands of Barbadoes, Antigua, Saint Christopher, Nevis, Montserrat, Bermudas, and divers other Islands and places in America, there have been and are colonies and plantations which were planted at the cost, and settled by the people, and by the authority of this nation, which are and ought to be subordinate to, and dependent upon, England; and have, ever since the planting thereof, been, and ought to be, subject to such laws, orders, and regulations, as are or shall be made by the parliament of England."

This act cannot indeed be cited as an authority; but it shews what the opinion of parliament was, with respect to the right of the mother country over the colonies; and NEW-ENGLAND at that time, took the part of the long parliament, which, in conjunction with subsequent events, is a striking illustration of the inconsistency of men on political topics.

bill for repealing the far famed stamp act; and on it principally hinges our present position with respect to the general supremacy of the Imperial parliament over the colonies. An abstract of this act will be found below; but it may be necessary to dwell for a short time on the opinions and sentiments which the discussion of it called forth, as our best guide in finally leaving this important subject to the good sense of the country.*

When the pretensions of the American colonies with respect to the legislative supremacy of the mother country came to be discussed in parliament, in consequence of the introduction of this act, there was no difference of opinion with regard to the main point in view—the *power* of the king and parliament to bind the colonies in any way most conducive to their interests. The friends and advocates of American freedom entirely gave up that ground as soon as it was occupied by their opponents; and only contended as to the impolicy and *danger* of laying a *taxation* on that country in the manner proposed. “I am no courtier of America,” said Lord Chatham, the great champion of the colonies—“I am no courtier of America; I stand up for this kingdom. I maintain, that the parliament has a right to bind, to restrain America. Our legislative power over the colonies is sovereign and supreme. When it ceases to be sovereign and supreme, I would advise every gentleman to sell his lands, if he can, and embark to that country. When two countries are connected together, like England and her colonies, without being incorporated, the one must necessarily govern; the greater must rule the less.” In recommending the absolute and total repeal of the stamp act, the orator concluded by saying:—“At the same time, let the sovereign authority of this country over the colonies be asserted in as strong terms as can be devised,

Life of
Lord
Chat-
ham,
vol 1.
p 497
&c.

* The preamble sets forth, “that several of the houses of representatives in his Majesty’s colonies in America had of late, against the laws, claimed to themselves, or to the general assemblies of the same, the sole and exclusive right of imposing duties and taxes on his Majesty’s subjects in the said colonies, and have passed certain votes, resolutions and orders, derogatory to the authority of parliament, inconsistent with the dependency of the said colonies upon the crown of Great Britain; it is therefore declared, that the said colonies have been, are, and of right ought to be subordinate unto, and dependent on the imperial crown and parliament of Great Britain; and that the king and parliament of Great Britain had, hath, and of right ought to have full power and authority to make laws and statutes of sufficient force to bind the colonies, and his Majesty’s subjects in them, in all cases whatsoever.

“And it is further declared, that all resolutions, votes, orders, and proceedings in any of the said colonies, whereby the power and authority of the king, lords, and commons of Great Britain, in parliament assembled, is denied, or drawn into question, are, and are hereby declared to be utterly null and void to all intents and purposes whatsoever.”

and be made to extend to every point of legislation." On the same occasion, Mr. Grenville, while he reprobated the general conduct of ministry, said, "that this kingdom has the sovereign, the supreme legislative power over America, is granted; it cannot be denied." "When I proposed to tax America, I repeatedly asked the house, if any objection could be made to the right; but no one attempted to deny it. Protection and obedience are reciprocal. Great Britain protects America. America is bound to yield obedience. If not, tell me when the Americans were emancipated. When they want the protection of this kingdom, they are always ready to ask it; that protection has always been afforded them in the most full and ample manner"

De-
brett's
debates.

Similar to such sentiments were those not only of parliament, but of the public at large, whenever the affairs of America came to be discussed. Mr. Burke, in his celebrated speech, in 1774; on the motion for the repeal of the duty on tea, said, "The parliament of Great Britain sits at the head of her extensive empire in two capacities: one as the local legislature of the island, providing for all things at home, immediately, and by no other instrument than the executive power. The other, and I think her noblest capacity, is what I call her imperial character; in which, as from the throne of heaven, she superintends all the several inferior legislatures, and guides and controuls them all without annihilating any. As all these provincial legislatures are only *co-ordinate* to each other, they ought all to be *subordinate* to her. It is necessary to coerce the negligent, to restrain the violent, and to aid the weak and deficient, by the over-ruling plenitude of her power" Dean Tucker, a man well versed in politics and commerce beyond the generality of writers, was of the same opinion; and, in his famous pamphlet on American affairs, strenuously insisted on the natural and legislative right of Great Britain, and exposed in striking colours the falacy of reasoning by which American ingratitude and contumacy were vindicated. On the first of February, 1775, Lord Chatham offered to the House of Lords a bill for quieting the troubles of America, the preamble of which, though unsuccessful as a general measure, is well worthy of notice, as being in unison with the universal sentiments of the country as to the legislative supremacy of parliament. After reciting the act 6, Geo. III. already alluded to, and abstracted in a note, and approving of its enactments, it sets forth, "That the colonies of America have been, are, and of right ought to be, dependent upon the Imperial Crown of Great Britain, and subordinate unto the British parliament, and that the king's most excellent majesty, by and with the advice and

Burke's
Speeches.

Life of
Lord
Chat-
ham,
vol. 2.
p. 319.

consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons in Parliament assembled, had, hath, and of right ought to have, full power and authority to make laws and statutes of sufficient force and validity to bind the people of the British colonies in America, in all matters touching the general weal of the whole dominion of the Imperial Crown of Great Britain, and beyond the competency of the local representative of a distant colony; and most especially an indubitable and indispensable right to make and ordain laws for regulating navigation and trade throughout the complicated system of British commerce; the deep policy of such prudent acts upholding the guardian navy of the whole British empire; and that all subjects in the colonies are bound in duty and allegiance duly to recognize and obey (and they are hereby required so to do) the supreme legislative authority and superintending power of the parliament of Great Britain as aforesaid." This important question was finally put to rest, and established on the basis on which it is now recognized, by the qualifying and declaratory bill introduced by Lord North in 1778. It will, however, be observed, that this act, so far from abrogating the declaratory law of 1766, as some inconsiderate persons have pretended, on the contrary approves of it in every one of its enactments, except as to the *limits* of the right of taxation which was for the future to be exercised over the colonies.* The one is a general act establishing the authority of the mother country in all matters whatever: the other, without pretending to rescind its predecessor in letter or in spirit, is a *special* one, applying itself directly to an individual topic of legislation.

Such are the documents and opinions which history records with respect to one of the most important questions that can possibly interest Great Britain or her colonies; and, in the face of such incontrovertible facts, it cannot but be matter of aston-

* The following is the principal clause of this act, which was entitled, "An act for removing all doubts and apprehensions concerning taxation by the parliament of Great Britain in the colonies;" &c. &c.

"That from and after the passing of this act, the king and parliament of Great Britain will not impose any duty, tax, or assessment whatever, payable in any of his majesty's colonies, provinces and plantations in North America or the West Indies; except only such duties as it may be expedient to impose for the regulation of commerce; the net produce of such duties to be always paid and applied to and for the use of the colony, province, or plantation, in which the same shall be respectively levied, in such manner as other duties collected by the authority of the respective general courts, or general assemblies of such colonies, provinces, or plantations, are ordinarily paid and applied."

ishment how any set of men, however inimical to minor matters of government in the colonies, could venture upon such dangerous ground as publicly and deliberately to deny the supreme authority of the king and parliament*. Even if the acts of parliament which we have quoted did not exist, it is evident to us, from every principle of natural right and national justice, that usage alone would be sufficient to support the supreme authority of the mother country. Do not these colonies every day submit themselves to the jurisdiction of that country? In all questions of property, their appeals are made to the privy council; and they are there determined, not by the laws of the colonies, but according to those of England. When the colonies dispute among themselves, which is no uncommon thing in Canada, do they not recur to the jurisdiction of the mother country to settle their disputes? And would not Upper Canada at this moment be wholly dependent upon the legislature of her sister province, and wholly destitute of resources to carry on the purposes of government, if the mother country did not step in to do her justice? Nor has any man ever dared to call this intervention into question. In truth nothing could be more fatal to the colonies at any time, than the parliament giving up its authority over them: for in such a case there must be an entire dissolution of government. In particular, considering how the American colonies are situated, and composed as they are of such a variety of moral materials, it is easy to foresee, that there would be no end to feuds and factions, not only among their separate governments, but among the members of their individual legislatures, when once there shall be no one supreme government of sufficient force or authority to decide their mutual and single differences. The authority of the supreme government being once dissolved, nothing remains, but that the several colonies must either change their constitution, and take some new form of government, or, as we said before, fall a prey to some foreign power. Every officer in the colonial governments holds his situation from the king; and the judges of the courts of law are placed nearly on the same footing with those of England. Some things are done in the colonies by instructions from the secretaries of state; other things are done by order of the king and council, and other things by commission under the great seal. Destroy these establishments, and the whole fabric will fall to pieces of itself; and the

* Vide pamphlet published in London during the last year, and the *London Times* of the 11th of August, 1825.

inhabitants would soon find to their cost, how little they were aware of the consequence of disowning the supremacy of the mother country. Thus we hope we have shown with satisfactory evidence, that, whatever accidents or untoward circumstance may have occurred in its operation, the colonial administration of Great Britain is founded on a more liberal and enlightened basis than that of any other country ancient or modern; and, consequently, that nothing could prove more lastingly injurious to the colonies themselves than the disavowal of the supreme legislative authority of a parent state so well inclined and so capable of affording protection to them, as well as to all others who may confide in her honour and good faith.

We now proceed to examine the political history of Canada, with the view of ascertaining how far the peculiar circumstances of the country have permitted the free exercise of British views and principles; and how far a judicious application of these might yet tend to the promotion of our local prosperity, and a happy and permanent union with our mother country.

The foundation of the British legislative power in Canada, was laid on the general capitulation between the Marquis de Vaudreuil and General Sir Geoffrey Amherst, in September 1760, by which the whole extent of that country was surrendered to the Crown of Great Britain. In the forty second article of this capitulation,* it was demanded by the French General that "the French and Canadians should continue to be governed according to the Custom of Paris, and the laws and usages established for that country." General Amherst, instead of complying with this demand, and probably viewing it with his usual discernment as one of the most important articles of the capitulation, threw all the responsibility off his own shoulders, and reserved the matter entirely to the determination of

* This and the preceding article, as they stand in the capitulation, may be of use in leading to a more distinct knowledge of the spirit of the subject under consideration.

ART. XLI. The French, Canadians, and Acadians, of what state and condition soever, who shall remain in the colony, shall not be forced to take arms against His Most Christian Majesty or his allies, directly or indirectly, on any occasion whatsoever. The British government shall only require of them an exact neutrality.

ANSWER. They become subjects of the King.

ART. XLII. The French and Canadians shall continue to be governed according to the Custom of Paris and the laws and usages established for this country. And they shall not be subject to any other imposts than those which were established under the French dominion.

ANSWER. Answered by the preceding articles, and particularly by the last.

the king. It has been matter of surprize that nearly three years should elapse after the conquest of Canada, before any measures were adopted for the establishment of some permanent government in the country by the conquerors. But it is only necessary to refer to the history of that important era to be convinced, that no blame whatever can be attached to the British government for the delay which took place in settling the affairs of Canada, so far as then consistent with the views and information of ministry regarding it. France, crippled and dejected by the misfortunes of the late war, and beholding herself completely shorn of her possessions in the eastern as well as in the western hemisphere, found it her interest to sue for peace; and her sentiments were no sooner known in Great Britain than they were hailed with the greatest satisfaction. In the progress of the negotiations which succeeded, Chatham, who then so gloriously ruled the affairs of the nation, soon discovered to his inexpressible mortification, that France was insincere; and that, instead of carrying on negotiations for peace on fair and open grounds, she was insidiously endeavouring to obtain time in order, by involving Spain in difficulties with Great Britain, to procure the assistance of that power in prosecuting the war, in the forlorn hope of redeeming what she had so ingloriously lost when fighting single-handed. France so far succeeded in her views with respect to Spain, then the dupe of foreign powers, though not the victim of the domestic factions which have since degraded her from the rank of nations; and the consequence was the famous treaty, commonly called the family compact. But the intrigues of both France and Spain were early perceived by Chatham; and though the measures which he proposed in the Cabinet to avert them led to his retirement from office, yet their adoption by Lord Bute, who succeeded him, was the means of adding still greater lustre to the arms of Britain, and of bringing about the definitive treaty of peace concluded on the 10th day of February, 1763, by which the entire dominion of Canada was ceded to the British Crown.*

* "IV. His Most Christian Majesty renounces all pretensions which he has heretofore formed, or might form to NOVA SCOTIA or ACADIA, in all its parts, and guarantees the whole of it, and all its dependencies, to the King of Great Britain.

"Moreover his most Christian Majesty cedes and guarantees to his said Britannic Majesty, in full right, CANADA, with all its dependencies, as well as the island of CAPE BRETON, and all other islands and coasts in the gulf of the river St. Lawrence, and in general every thing that depends on the said countries, lands, islands, and coasts with the sovereignty, property, possession, and all rights acquired by treaty or otherwise which the most

It has been matter of keen dispute, whether this treaty, by which Canada was unconditionally surrendered to Great Britain, in conjunction with the capitulation on which it was founded, entitled the king to abrogate in whole or in part the ancient laws of the conquered province, and establish in their room the municipal code of England. To investigate this question satisfactorily, would lead us far from the path which we intend at present to pursue; but as it has become a question of some importance in the political history of this province, it would be improper to pass over it altogether unnoticed. By the *jus gentium*, or the law of nations, which is the rule by which this question ought to be decided, and not by the common law of the conquering country, it is perfectly evident that the king of Great Britain had the right of abolishing entirely the old laws, and of making or introducing such new ones as he might deem most suitable to the condition of the people. "Natural law," says Bynkershoek, "establishes neither distinction of persons, nor property, nor civil government; it is the *Law of Nations* which has invented these distinctions, and rendered all

Vattel's *those who happen to be within the territory of a State, subject to law of the jurisdiction of that State.*" In conformity to these sentiments are those of another celebrated writer on the law of nations when he says, "that when a nation takes possession of a distant country, and settles a colony there, that country, though separated from the principal establishment, or mother country, naturally becomes a part of the state, equally with its ancient possessions. Whenever, therefore, the political laws or *treaties* make no distinction between them, every thing said of the territory of a nation *ought also to extend to its colonies.*" But it has been wisely observed by Puffendorf, that the *right* to do any particular thing, imposes not upon us the *necessity* of doing it; and hence the hesitation and prudence displayed on the

christian King and the Crown of France have had till now over the said countries, islands, lands, places, coasts and their inhabitants; so that the most christian king cedes and makes over the whole to the said king and to the Crown of Great Britain, and that in the most ample manner and form, without any restriction and without any liberty to depart from the said guaranty under any pretence, or to disturb Great Britain in the possessions above mentioned.

"His Britannic Majesty, on his side, agrees to grant the liberty of the Roman Catholic religion to the inhabitants of Canada. He will consequently give the most effectual orders, that his new Roman Catholic subjects may profess the worship of their religion, according to the rites of the Romish Church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit."

part of the conquerors of Canada with regard to the introduction of strange laws and the total annihilation of old ones, at a moment when the *right* was not only recognized, but partly put into execution.

Accordingly, in the month of October, 1763, about eight months after the conclusion of the definitive treaty of peace of Paris, a Proclamation was published by his Majesty under the great seal of Great Britain, for erecting four new civil governments—those of QUEBEC, EAST FLORIDA, WEST FLORIDA, and GRANADA, in the countries and islands of America, which had been lately ceded to the Crown by the said definitive treaty of peace.* In this proclamation the king exhorts his subjects, as well as his kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland as of his colonies in America, to avail themselves, with all convenient speed, of the great benefits and advantages that must accrue from the great and valuable acquisitions lately ceded to his Majesty in America, to their commerce, manufactures, and navigation; and as an encouragement to them to do so, they

* “ And whereas it will greatly contribute to the speedy settling our said new governments, that our loving subjects should be informed of our paternal care for the security of the liberty and properties of those who are, and shall become inhabitants thereof; we have thought fit to publish and declare by this our proclamation, that we have in the letters patent under our great seal of Great Britain, by which the said governments are constituted, given express power and direction to our Governors of our said colonies respectively, that so soon as the state and circumstances of the said colonies will admit thereof, they shall, with the advice and consent of the members of our Council, summon and call general assemblies within the said governments respectively, in such manner and form as is used and directed in those colonies and provinces in America which are under our immediate government: and we have also given power to the said Governors, with the consent of our said Council, and the representatives of the people, so to be summoned as aforesaid, to make, constitute, and ordain laws, statutes, and ordinances for the public peace, welfare, and good government of the said colonies, and of the people and inhabitants thereof, as near as may be to the laws of England, and under such regulations and restrictions as are used in other colonies; and in the mean time, and until such assemblies can be called as aforesaid, all persons inhabiting in, or resorting to, our said colonies, may confide in our royal protection for the enjoyment of the benefit of the laws of our realm of England; for which purpose we have given power under our great seal to the Governors of the said colonies respectively to erect and constitute with the advice of our said councils respectively Courts of Judicature and public justice within our said colonies for the hearing and determining all causes, as well criminal as civil, according to law and equity, and as near as may be, agreeable to the laws of England, with liberty to all persons who may think themselves aggrieved by the sentence of such Courts in all civil cases, to appeal under the usual limitations and restrictions, to us in our privy Council.

Proclamation, dated 7th October, 1763.

are informed, that in the commissions given to the civil governors of the said four new provinces, express power and directions are given to the said governors, that, so soon as the state and circumstances of the said colonies will admit thereof, they shall, with the advice and consent of the members of his Majesty's councils in the said provinces, summon and call general assemblies of the people within the said governments, in such manner as is used in those colonies and provinces in America which are under his Majesty's immediate government; and that in the mean time, and until such assemblies can be called, as aforesaid, all persons inhabiting in, or resorting to his Majesty's said colonies, may confide in his Majesty's royal protection for the enjoyment of the benefit of the laws of his realm of England: and that for that purpose his Majesty had given power under the great seal to the governors of his Majesty's said new colonies to erect and constitute, with the advice of his Majesty's said councils respectively, courts of judicature and public justice within the said colonies for hearing and determining all causes, as well criminal as civil, according to law and equity, and as near as may be, agreeably to the laws of England; with liberty to all persons who might think themselves aggrieved by the sentence of such courts, in all civil cases, to appeal, under the usual limitations and restrictions to his Majesty in his privy council. On the 21st of November, 1763, about six weeks after the publication of the above proclamation, his Majesty issued his commission of Captain General and Governor in chief of the province of Quebec to Major General Murray, which was received by him and published in the province in the month of August, 1764. This commission, and the instructions that accompanied it, seemed every where to presuppose that the laws of England had already been in force in the province; being full of allusions and references to those laws on a variety of different subjects, and did not contain the least intimation of a saving of any part of the laws and customs that prevailed in the time of the French government. In particular, full power and authority were given to General Murray, so soon as the situation and circumstances of the province would admit of it, "to summon and call general assemblies of the freeholders and planters within his government, in such manner as he in his discretion should judge most proper:" with full power to such assembly, in conjunction with the governor and council, to make all necessary laws for the welfare and government of the province; but such laws were not to be repugnant, but, as near as may be, agreeable to the laws

and statutes of this our kingdom of Great Britain. "He is also authorized to establish courts of judicature in the province on the basis pointed out in the proclamation above recited.

From these proceedings it seems perfectly evident, that, with respect to this province, it was the full intention of his Majesty to assimilate both its *laws and government* to those of England, or at least to those of the other American colonies and provinces which were then under his Majesty's immediate government; and not to continue the municipal laws and customs by which the conquered people had heretofore been governed, any farther than as those laws might be necessary to the preservation of their property—a circumstance which it is proper that all civilized nations should respect. At the time of passing those instruments his Majesty's ministers seem to have been of opinion, that, by the refusal of General Amherst to grant to the Canadians the continuance of their ancient laws and usages and by the reference made to the fourth article of the definitive treaty of peace to the laws of Great Britain, as the measure of the indulgence intended to be shewn them with respect to the exercise of their religion;—sufficient notice had been given to the conquered inhabitants of the province that it was his Majesty's pleasure that they should be governed for the future according to the laws and policy of England: and that, the inhabitants, after having been thus apprized of his Majesty's intentions, had consented to be so governed, and had testified their consent by continuing to reside in the country, and taking the oath of allegiance to his Majesty, when they might have withdrawn themselves from the province, with all their effects and the produce of the sale of their estates, within the eighteen months allowed by his Majesty, in the treaty of peace for that purpose.

In pursuance of the supposition that the laws of England had been introduced into the province by these instruments, Governor Murray and his Council, in an Ordinance, dated the 17th day of September, 1764, and passed at the commencement of the civil government for the express purpose of establishing courts of justice, directed the chief justice of the province to determine all criminal and *civil* causes agreeable to the *laws of England and the ordinances of the province*; and the judges of the inferior court, established by the same ordinance, were directed to determine the matters before them agreeable to equity, *having regard nevertheless to the laws of England, as far as*

circumstances and the situation of things would permit, until such time as proper ordinances for the information of the people could be established by the Governor and Council, agreeable to the laws of England. The Commission to Mr. Hey as Chief Justice of the province, which is dated the 25th of September, 1766, is couched in conformity to these regulations; being specially enjoined in all civil cases to "inquire by the oaths of honest and lawful men of the province aforesaid;" and to hear and determine in manner and form aforesaid, doing therein that which to justice doth belong and appertain, according to the laws and customs of that part of our kingdom of Great Britain called England." With regard to the criminal law of England, no doubt was ever entertained of its introduction into the province the moment the conquest had been completed. "This part of distributive and executive justices is so inherent in dominion, or in other words so attached to every crown, and is so much an immediate emanation of every government, that the very instant a people fall under the protection and dominion of any other state, the criminal or what is called the crown law of that state must *ipso facto*, and immediately operate. It cannot be otherwise: for if it were otherwise, there could be no effective sovereignty on one side, and no dependence on the other. The dominant power can exercise and execute no laws but those which it knows, and in its own name, and with which its servants are conversant; and the subjects can obey none but such as arise out of the new relation in which they stand."

Mar-
riott.

With respect to a representative House of Assembly, we have already seen that Governor Murray, both by the royal proclamation of 1763, and his subsequent commission, was fully authorized to summon one as soon as the circumstances and situation of this province should admit of it. Nor did the governor long neglect such authority; for, in the latter end of 1764, an assembly was called and actually chosen for all the parishes in the country, except Quebec alone. It soon appeared, however, that without violating some of the most important principles of the British constitution, as it then stood, as well as the restrictions in the said commission itself, no assembly could legally sit in the province. Those restrictions arose from the Test Act of the 25th Charles II. the oath contained in which the Governor was particularly enjoined to administer "to the persons duly elected by the major part of the freeholders of the respective parishes or precincts, and so returned, before their sitting." Many, if not the majority, of the members returned being Roman Catholics, could not consistently with their religious sentiments take this oath and were accordingly,

allowed to remain at home until the powers of the governor and council on this subject should be extended, or defined by further instructions from the mother country. It moreover appeared, from the concurring testimony of Governor Carleton, Chief Justice Hey, and Mr. Attorney General Mazerés, that the measure of calling an assembly in the then circumstances of the province was by no means necessary; that it would be premature and attended with many great public inconveniences; as the people were in general extremely illiterate, and not yet ripe for so great and sudden a share of liberty and of legislative power. This opinion, to a certain extent, was corroborated at the time by Monsr. De Lothbinière, who said he doubted whether there were more than four or five persons in a parish in general who could read. But with regard to the propriety of calling an assembly, a totally different opinion prevailed at the time in another quarter as we shall afterwards find; and we cannot help regretting that it was not enforced with a boldness which should confirm the original views of government as to this particular point. It was undoubtedly a wrong step to raise the expectations of the Canadians so high, and then disappoint them in a manner sufficient in their opinion to compromise the honor of government. This was the first great mistake of government, and it were a happy circumstance for the province if it had been the last. "However," says Marriott, "in case an assembly shall be hereafter called, *in consequence of an act of parliament*, it will effectually take away from a Canadian assembly all ground for that pretence, set up by some assemblies in other colonies, of being independent of a British Parliament."

Marriott.

Thus it is evident, that both the law and government of England had been introduced into the province of Quebec, and, as far as circumstances could admit, had been freely exercised and executed in all departments. Nor, with the single exception we have just alluded to, does it appear, that the inhabitants either British or Canadian, were any ways discontented with their condition. The one were happy in the idea of settling in a new and fertile country, capable of enriching every well directed enterprize, under the auspices of a royal proclamation securing to them all the civil and political immunities of British subjects. The other rejoiced to find themselves emancipated from the tyranny of a despotic government, and in the actual enjoyment of laws, civil and religious freedom which no country but Britain could confer upon them. In these happy circumstances, but occasionally expressing a desire that some means would be adopted by government for their permanent

happiness, the people of Canada continued to live until the fatal *Quebec act* came like a withering blast to destroy alike their hopes and their confidence. During the short administrations of the Duke of Bedford and Lord Rockingham, the subject of establishing a permanent constitution for the newly acquired province of Quebec, was frequently agitated in council. Many of the ordinances framed by Governor Murray appearing injudicious to the board of trade, they recommended some new regulations as absolutely necessary. In course of the winter of 1765--6, the papers relative to the affairs of this province had been according to custom transmitted from the council office to Messrs. Yorke and De Grey, the Attorney and Solicitor General, who from that and other information which they collected, prepared a report for the consideration of the cabinet. The report contained a plan for the civil government of Quebec;* the principal feature of which was to leave to the natives their ancient rights and property, or civil laws, and to temper the rigour of their criminal code, by the more equitable and liberal system of English jurisprudence. At the first meeting of the cabinet to consider this subject, which took place in June, 1766, at Lord Chancellor Northington's house, his Lordship declared an entire disapprobation of the report, objected to some particular regulations, and gave it as his opinion that no proposition should be sanctioned by the cabinet, till they had procured a complete code of the laws of Canada; a suggestion which would occasion a delay of a whole year. The Lord Chancellor also complained of some slight instances of inattention which he had experienced: the meeting was dissolved without forming any definitive resolution, and before a new one could be convened, his Lordship declared his resolution to attend no more. To account for this abrupt determination on the part of the Lord Chancellor, it ought to be observed, that he had never been cordially the friend of the present administration, which was that of Lord Rockingham; but on the contrary seemed eagerly to seize any opportunity of expressing his dislike. The rest of the cabinet, however, justly considering the business of sufficient importance to demand their immediate attention, held two more meetings at the Duke of Richmond's house at Whitehall. The Attorney General, who had principally the report, and the Solicitor General, assisted. Mr. Yorke gave the cabinet ample information on the principles by

Adol-
phus,
Vol. I.
Cap.
IX. p.
238.

Life of
Chat-
ham,
vol. II.
p. 19.

* Bisset says that it was BURKE who had sketched this plan. Vide life of Burke, p. 78.

which he was guided, and obviated every objection to its final adoption, by proposing that it should be sent to Quebec for the inspection of Governor Carleton, and the colonial Crown lawyers, and submitted to their consideration, with instructions to return it corrected according to their judgement, with a complete code of the laws and ordonnances of Canada. At the last of these cabinet councils, which was held on the 4th of July, 1766, every difficulty appeared to be obviated. Lord Egmont, who recommended the measure of consulting the Attorney and Solicitor General, left London for the country, declaring his willingness to confide his judgement to their decision; and the Attorney General himself, conceiving his presence no longer requisite, also retired into the country. At this period the stability of the ministry was extremely doubtful, but as the private intention of the Lord Chancellor was not fully known, their immediate dismissal was not expected. The day succeeding the last cabinet council, his Lordship went to the King, and, in pretty round and blunt terms, complained to his majesty of the unfitness of his servants: he told the king, that the present ministers could not go on, and that his Majesty must send for Mr. Pitt. The compliance of the king with this request was the signal for an immediate dismissal of ministry; and amidst the confusion, the rapid changes, and the domestic feuds which soon afterwards followed, the less engrossing affairs of Canada were entirely forgotten.

D.

It was not till the year 1771, when the administration of Lord North became perfectly established, that they were again taken up. On the 14th of June of that year his Majesty, by an order in council, was pleased to direct, "that several reports and papers relative to the laws and courts of judicature of Quebec, and the present defective mode of government in that province should be referred to his Majesty's Advocate, Attorney and Solicitor General to consider the same; to take to their assistance other persons, as they should think fit, for the purpose of giving information; and to prepare a general plan of civil and criminal law for the said province." By a further order, dated the 31st of July, 1772, "the Advocate, Attorney, and Solicitor General were directed to make a separate report thereupon to his Majesty in council, with all convenient speed." In the course of the ensuing year three separate reports were accordingly given in; and whatever may be said of the act of which they formed the basis, it must be admitted they contain principles of laws and government to be found in no other country, and will be lasting monuments of the learning and talents of a Marriott, a Yorke, and a De Gray. Every species

of information was resorted to, and diligently compared, and applied to the formation of these reports, founded on which a bill was at last framed. "*For making more effectual provision for the government of Quebec.*" Meantime the people of Canada were not ignorant of the proceedings of the cabinet; and in the month of November, 1773, a meeting of both the English and Canadian inhabitants took place at Quebec for the purpose of considering how it best became their interests to act on so important an occasion. It was proposed at this meeting that, as all parties were unanimous as to the necessity and propriety of a government assimilated in all respects to that of Great Britain, and as the English laws had already been in full force in the province to the contentment and satisfaction of the inhabitants both new and old, they should join in a petition to the king and parliament for an assembly in terms of his Majesty's proclamation of 1763. But the Canadian gentlemen proposing to ask in express terms for two-thirds of the House of Assembly to be Roman Catholics, the English objected, and said, that this mode of petitioning would be prescribing rules to the King; and thereupon the meeting broke up, each party resolving to petition in their own way. The Canadian gentlemen being, however, apprehensive, that the maxims of the British government, with respect to the exclusion of Catholics from seats in the Assembly, or a share in the legislative authority, were so highly respected in England, and considered by his Majesty's ministers as of such fundamental importance, that they should not probably obtain their request of being admitted into the assembly without taking the oath of supremacy, unless the English and other protestant inhabitants of the province should expressly join them in their proposed petition to the king and parliament, thought it prudent once more to endeavour to obtain the consent of the English to become joint petitioners with them. For this purpose they made out a draught of a petition, and transmitted it to the English gentlemen, accompanied by a letter from a Mr. Cugnet, the writer of the petition, explaining the views of his party. A short extract from this letter will explain the views of the Canadian gentlemen better than the petition itself, which is too long for insertion.* "You will perceive, Sir, on the perusal of this petition, that in it the Canadians make you join with them in requesting his Majesty, that

Public
Advertiser,
February,
1775

* The letter is addressed to Malcolm Fraser, Esquire; a British gentleman of eminence in the Province, who was Secretary to the Committee for the purpose of preparing petitions for the establishment of a House of Assembly.

they, as being the greater number of his Majesty's subjects in this province, and possessed of the greatest share of property in it, may be represented in the assembly by a greater number of members than his Majesty's British subjects in the province. But this request ought not to alarm the British subjects. For, if you will consider the matter with temper, you will soon agree with me, that this privilege of the Canadians, of having the greater number of members in the assembly, will, in its consequences, prove to be a thing of form only, that cannot be attended with any substantial effects. For I will suppose, by way of example, that two-third parts of the members that compose the assembly were to be Canadians, and the other third part Englishmen, it is next to certain that the English third of such an assembly, being so greatly superior as they are to the Canadians in abilities and knowledge, and capacity for public business, would in such case easily obtain the suffrages of the other two third parts of it to whatever measures they should propose. You will say, perhaps, that this is paying no great compliment to my countrymen, the Canadians. I confess it. But unfortunately I am but too well acquainted with their great want of knowledge and capacity to presume to speak of them in any other manner. This request of theirs, therefore, in the petition I have now sent you, ought not to deter the English inhabitants of the province from signing it. These are the sentiments of my Canadian friends concerning an assembly. But if, after all, it should not be thought expedient, (on account of their attachment to the Roman Catholic religion,) to admit them into an assembly of the province, my Canadian friends above mentioned do in that case desire, in the next place, that the French laws in the province relating to their property, may be *wholly* preserved to them: and that the Governor and council, (to whom they presume the power of making laws for the province will in that case be entrusted,) may be composed in part of his Majesty's new Canadian subjects; and that the legislative authority entrusted to them, may be restrained within proper bounds. But this, it must be remembered, is only their second wish: for they greatly prefer a House of Assembly of the constitution above described. I plainly see that the Canadians will never be brought to sign any other petition than this, to which they now desire your concurrence. From their habits of obedience to royal authority, and submission to the yoke of slavery, they would sooner let their political concerns be regulated by the king and parliament, than be governed by an assembly of the province from which they should be excluded."

This petition the English and protestant inhabitants of the

province refused to sign, because it *expressly desired* the king to admit Roman Catholics into the assembly, instead of simply declaring a willingness to acquiesce in an assembly of such form and constitution as his Majesty should think fit to establish, which the English thought was the proper line of conduct for them to pursue on the occasion, and which they accordingly did pursue in the petition which they transmitted to England a few months after to his Majesty for the establishment of a House of Assembly in the province. In this petition the English and protestant inhabitants of the province were represented to have solicited undue advantages over their fellow subjects the Canadians; but it does not appear from the document itself that such representations were justifiable, as its concluding paragraph will shew:—"Your Majesty's petitioners being fully convinced, from their residence in the province, and their experience in the affairs of it, that a general assembly would very much contribute to encourage and promote industry, agriculture and commerce, and, as they hope, to create harmony and good understanding between your Majesty's new and old subjects, most humbly supplicate your Majesty to take the premises into your royal consideration, and to direct your Majesty's governor, or commander in chief to call a general assembly in such manner and of such constitution and form as to your Majesty in your royal wisdom shall seem best adapted to secure its peace, welfare, and good government." These words were intended to obviate any objection that might be made to the establishment of a house of assembly, from the seeming hardship of excluding from it the Roman Catholic inhabitants of the province, who were so much more numerous than the protestants. It is indeed true, that the British and protestant inhabitants had *formerly* entertained hopes of being governed by an assembly consisting of protestants only, in the same way that the people of Maryland had ever been. They imagined that the wisdom and policy of the British government would never commit the public authority of the province to Roman Catholics, however superior in number. They also conceived the supremacy of the crown to be matter of such fundamental importance in the British government, that the oath enjoined for its security ought never to be dispensed with in any of the dominions of the crown. They nevertheless expected that the Roman Catholics of this province were to be permitted to vote at the election of members of the assembly, though not eligible to be elected themselves. But when they came to learn that these great fundamental principles of government had already been dispensed with in the island of Grenada, and that, if a

Assembly should be called in the province of Quebec, a similar indulgence should be granted to the Catholics; they resolved to acquiesce in a measure which they could not have advised. In January, 1774, they accordingly drew up the above petition, which was signed by 148 persons, and delivered to Lord Dartmouth in March, two months before the Quebec Bill was brought into parliament. About the same time, a petition signed by 65 persons, was presented to the king from his new Canadian subjects—which petition, we fear, must be designated as the ground work of the Quebec act, and the principal cause of the fatal consequences which followed this unwise, imprudent, and rash enactment.

The session of parliament in which the “bill for making more effectual provision for the government of the province of Quebec in America.” was passed, met on the 13th of January, 1774. When the bill was brought into the house of lords, the session was drawing near to a close, and it passed through that house with very little observation. It met with a different reception in the house of commons, where it was examined and criticized with unwonted severity. This alarmed its promoters, because, the act having partly for its object establishments touching religion, it was likely to give occasion for popular complaint. They therefore found it necessary not to carry things with so high a hand as they did with respect to the other American bills passed during the session, and of the political plan on which they were founded, the present bill formed a very material part. They admitted the imperfections with which it came loaded from the lords, and a great deal of time was occupied in examining its provisions. Great alterations arose in the committee, and many witnesses were examined; among whom were General Carleton, governor of Canada: Mr. Hey, chief justice of the province; Mr. Mazerés, cursitor baron of the Exchequer, late Attorney General there, and agent to the English inhabitants of Canada; Dr. Marriott, and Mons. Lothbinière, a gentleman of considerable property in Canada. In favour of the chief objects of the act, which it is now unnecessary to dwell upon, it was said, that the French, who were a very great majority of the inhabitants of the province, having been used to live under an absolute government, were not anxious for the forms of a free one, which they little understood or valued. They even abhorred the idea of a popular representation, observing the mischiefs which it introduced in their neighbouring countries. Besides these considerations, it would be unreasonable to have a representative body, out of which all the natives should be excluded; and perhaps dangerous to trust such an

Annual
Register.
vol. 17
p. 74
et seq.

instrument in the hands of a people newly taken into the British empire. They were not yet ripe for English government. Their landed property had been all granted, and their family settlements made on the ideas of French laws. The laws concerning contracts and personal property were nearly the same in France and England. That a trial by juries was strange and disgusting to them. That as to religion, it had been stipulated to allow them perfect freedom in that respect by the treaty of Paris, as far as the laws of England permitted. The penal laws of England with respect to religion, they said, did not extend beyond Great Britain, and though the king's supremacy extended further, a provision was made in the act to oblige the Canadians to be subject to; and an oath prescribed as a test against such papal claims as might endanger the allegiance of the subjects. That it was against all equity to persecute those people for their religion. And people have not the freedom of religion who have not their own priesthood. And as to the provision for the payment of tythes, it was at best only setting down their clergy where they were found at the conquest. In one respect they were worse, as no person professing the protestant religion was to be subject to them, which would be a great encouragement for conversions. As to the new boundary different from that established by the proclamation, it was said that there were French scattered on several parts beyond the proclamation limits who ought to have provision made for them; and that there was one entire colony in the Illinois.

To this it was replied by the opposition, among whom were the greatest statesmen and orators of the age, that a form of arbitrary government established by act of parliament, for any part of the British dominions, was a thing new to the history of the empire. That it was a most dangerous example and wholly unnecessary. For either the then present form, such as it was, might be suffered to remain, merely as a temporary arrangement, tolerated from the necessity which first gave raise to it, or an assembly might be formed on the principles of the British constitution: in which the natives might have such a share as should be thought convenient. That such an assembly was not impracticable, appeared from the example of Grenada. Why did the ministers chuse to admit the Roman Catholics of Canada into a legislative council, and deny the propriety of their sitting in a legislative assembly by a free election? Nothing, said they, could induce ministry to embrace that distinction, but the hatred which they bore to such assemblies and to all the rights of the people at large. Whatever was said of the inclination of the Canadian new subjects, which attached

them so closely to arbitrary power, there was nothing in their petition which looked that way. This was an experiment for setting up an arbitrary government in one colony, which may be more patient of it than the rest, in order to extend by degrees that mode of ruling to all others. As to a jury, it was said, that that mode of trial was recommended and envied to Great Britain by the best foreign writers. It might have some circumstances a little awkward at first, like every thing else that is new; but that it was impossible it should be disliked on acquaintance. Why did the Bill give it in criminal cases if it were not an eligible mode of trial? The people could not have an objection to trust their property to the tribunal to which they had trusted their lives. They argued that the grand security of liberty was the power of having civil actions tried by a jury; as, in cases of arbitrary imprisonment, and many other violations of the rights of the subject the redress has been always sought in these civil actions. They said that the English residing in Canada, and the merchants of Great Britain who trusted their property on a presumption that it was to be protected by English law, thought they were deceived to find it to be tried by French customs, and French forms of trial. On the subject of religion the conflict was very warm in the house of commons. The minority insisted that the capitulation provided for no more than a bare toleration of the Roman Catholic religion; which they were willing they should enjoy in the utmost extent; whereas this was an establishment of it. That the people of Canada had hitherto been happy under that toleration, and looked for nothing further. By this establishment, said they, the Protestant religion enjoys at best no more than a toleration. The popish clergy have a legal parliamentary right to a maintenance, the protestant clergy are left at the king's discretion. Why are not both put at least on an equal footing, and a legal support provided for both? Further they asked why the proclamation limits were enlarged, as if it were thought that this arbitrary government could not have too extensive an object. If there be, which they doubted, any spots on which some Canadians are settled, provide, said they, for them; but do not annex to Canada immense desert territories, but which are the best parts of the continent, and which run on the back of all the ancient colonies. That the present measures could not fail to add to their other discontents and apprehensions, as they could attribute the extension given to an arbitrary military government, and to a people alien in origin, laws, and religion, to nothing else but that design, of which they saw but too many proofs already of utterly extinguishing their liberties,

and bringing them by the arms of those very people whom they had helped to conquer, into a state of the most abject vassalage.

In the course of these debates the bill received many amendments, so as to change it very greatly from the state in which it came down from the house of lords; but the ground-work remained the same. A motion was made to give at least a jury at the option of the parties; but this proposition was rejected. Another was made to grant them the benefit of the *habeas corpus*. That also was rejected. Throughout the whole progress of the business, though well fought, the numbers in the minority were uncommonly small. It produced, nevertheless, much greater uneasiness and discontent out of doors than any of the bills for the punishment of the old colonies. This popular prejudice was fostered in a great degree by the corporation of London, who, in a petition against the bill, did not forget to remind the king, that the Romish religion was idolatrous and bloody, and that his illustrious family was called to the throne in consequence of the exclusion of the Roman Catholic ancient branch of the Stewart line, under the express stipulation to profess and maintain the protestant faith. This discontent called on the attention of the house of lords; so that when the bill returned to them with the amendments there was a considerable opposition to it, although in some respects less exceptionable than when it had passed their house with so little notice. Lord Chatham was its most strenuous opponent. He said it would involve a large province in a thousand difficulties, and in the worst of disposition, and put the whole people under arbitrary power; that it was a most cruel, oppressive, and odious measure, tearing up justice and every good principle by the roots; that by abolishing the trial by jury together with the *habeas corpus*, he supposed the framers of the bill thought that mode of proceeding most satisfactory; whilst every true Englishman was ready to lay down his life sooner than lose those two bulwarks of his personal security and property. The merely supposing that the Canadians would not be able to feel the good effects of law and freedom, because they had been used to arbitrary power, was an idea as ridiculous as false. He said the bill established a despotic government in that country, to which the royal proclamation of 1763 promised the protection of the English laws. Here the noble lord read part of the proclamation; and then entered into the power vested in the Governor and council; the whole mode of which, he said, was tyrannical and despotic. He was particularly severe on the bad consequences that would attend the great extension of the province. The whole bill appeared to him to be destruc-

Adol-
phus;
vol. 2.
p. 132.

Life of
Lord
Chat-
ham;
vol. 2.
C. 41.
p. 294.

tive of that liberty, which ought to be the ground-work of every constitution. Ten thousand objections, he was confident, might be made to the bill; but the extinction of the mode of trial above mentioned was a very alarming circumstance, and he would pronounce him a bold man who proposed such a plan. When his Lordship came to the religious part of the bill, he directed his discourse to the bench of Bishops, telling them, that as by the bill the Catholic religion was made the established religion of this vast continent, it was impossible they could be silent on the occasion. He called the bill a child of inordinate power, and desired and asked if any of that reverend bench would hold it out for baptism. He touched again on the unlimited power of the Governor in appointing all the members, of the Council, and who might consist of Roman Catholics only. He also took notice of an amendment which had been made in the House of Commons, which was a new clause, repealing so much of the Act of Reformation of the first of Elizabeth as relates to the oath of supremacy, and substituting a common oath of allegiance in its place. This act of Elizabeth, he said, had always been looked upon as one that the legislature had no more right to repeal, than the great charter or the bill of rights. But his Lordship was greatly mistaken, for though several of the reverend bench were present, not one of them made the smallest objection to the clause—they all divided with the ministry. The Duke of Gloucester divided with Lord Chatham against the bill, but they were in a minority. It passed by a considerable majority. The corporation of London ineffectually petitioned the king to refuse his sanction to the bill; and at the termination of the session, on the 22d of June, the king, in his speech was pleased to allude to it in these terms:—"The very peculiar circumstances in which the province of Quebec was involved, had rendered the proper adjustment and regulation of the government thereof, a matter of no small difficulty. The bill which you have prepared for that purpose, and to which I have now given my assent, is founded on the clearest principles of justice and humanity, and will, I doubt not, have the best effects in quieting the minds, and promoting the happiness of my Canadian subjects."*

* Being matter of historical importance, it may be proper to give a short abstract of this act. The province was extended southward to the banks of the Ohio, westward to the banks of the Mississippi, and northward to the boundary of the Hudson's Bay Company. By the first clause, the proclamation of October 7, 1763, was to be void after the first of May 1774. By the second clause, the Romish clergy were to have the exercise of their

Annual
Regis-
ter,
vol. 18.
p. 117.

Before referring to the effects of this impolitic measure in Canada, it may be proper shortly to consider some proceedings which took place with respect to it in the ensuing session of parliament. To be in full possession of all that relates to the Quebec act, becomes the more necessary, because, whatever political grievances the people of Canada have to complain of, may with safety be attributed to this rash enactment. On the 14th of May, 1775, a petition from the British inhabitants of the province was presented to the House of Lords by Lord Camden. This petition was founded upon the same principles which had uniformly regulated the conduct of the petitioners regarding the Quebec act. After stating the grievances which

religion, subject to the king's supremacy, as established by the first of Queen Elizabeth; and might enjoy and receive their accustomed dues and rights from persons professing the Catholic religion; with a proviso that his Majesty should not be disabled from making such provision for the support and maintenance of a Protestant Clergy as he should think fit. By the third clause, all Canadian subjects, except religious orders and communities, were to hold all their properties &c. as if the proclamation had not been made; and all controversies relative to property and civil rights, were to be determined by the Canada laws then in being, or such as might afterwards be enacted by the governor, lieutenant governor, and legislative council, as described in the bill, with a proviso that such persons who had a right to alienate goods, lands, or credits, in their lifetime, might bequeath them to whom they would at their death; and also was not to extend to lands granted, or that might be granted by his majesty in common soccage. By the fourth clause, the criminal law of England was instituted, subject to such amendments as might thereafter be made by the legislative powers of the province. By the fifth clause, after giving the reason, a legislative authority was appointed, consisting of persons resident there, no less than seventeen, nor more than twenty three to be appointed by his majesty, with the advice of his privy Council, under his or their sign manual, to make ordinances for the government of the province, with a prohibition from laying on taxes; and also every ordinance, &c. made, was to be transmitted to his majesty, and if disallowed by his Majesty, every ordinance was to cease upon his majesty's order in council being promulgated at Quebec; provided likewise that no ordinance touching religion, inflicting any greater punishment than fine, or imprisonment for three months, should be valid till it received his Majesty's approbation; and provided also, that no ordinances should be passed at any meeting of Council, except between January 1, and May 1, unless upon some urgent occasion, when every member of council resident at Quebec, or within fifty miles thereof, was to be personally summoned by the governor, or lieutenant governor, or commander in chief in his absence to attend the same. By the sixth and last clause his Majesty and successors might erect any courts criminal, civil, and ecclesiastical, within the province of Quebec, by letters patent under the great seal, whenever his majesty should judge necessary.

they suffered in consequence of the late law, concluded by imploring their Lordship's favourable interposition, as the hereditary guardians of the rights of the people, that the said act might be repealed or amended, and that the petitioners might enjoy their constitution, rights, privileges, and franchises. Some endeavours were ineffectually used to prevent the reading of this petition. It was asked by what means it came into the noble Lord's hands? How they could be satisfied that it came really from the persons to whom it was attributed? And the propriety of receiving any petition, which did not come through the hands of the Governor and council was called in question. To these it was replied, that the first was a matter of very little consequence; the petition had been for some time in town, and had been refused by every Lord in administration; as to the second, the agent for the province would remove every doubt on that head; and as to the third, it was said to be a new and dangerous doctrine, that petitions for the redress of grievances could only be transmitted through the hands of those, whose interest it might be to suppress them totally, and who, from situation, were liable to be themselves the authors of those grievances. The noble Lord who introduced the petition then observed, that upon the fullest examination of the late law, he found it so thoroughly impolitic, pernicious and incompatible with the religion and constitution of the country, that no amendment, nor any thing short of a total repeal, would be sufficient. He arranged his objections to it under these heads: The extension of the limits of Quebec—the establishment of popery there—and the civil despotism in which the inhabitants of the province were to be perpetually bound, by being deprived of all share in the legislative power, and subjected life, freedom, and property to the arbitrary ordinances of a Governor and council, appointed by and dependent upon the crown. The noble Lord expatiated on these different subjects, and having brought a great number of facts and arguments to shew the impolicy, injustice, tyranny, and iniquity of that law, declared that it deserved to be reprobated by the unanimous voice of parliament, and that if there remained the smallest regard for liberty and the constitution in one part of the house, or for the Protestant religion in the other, they must necessarily concur in their censure. He then proposed a Bill, which was read to the House, for the repeal of the late act, and which was not to take effect until the first of May, 1776, thereby to afford time for the providing of a proper form of government for the province.

This measure was strongly opposed by the administration.

and a motion was made by the noblemen who presided at the head of the American department, that the bill should be rejected. They contended on that side, that the French Canadians were rendered exceedingly happy by the late law; in support of which assertion, they produced an address to General Carleton the Governor, upon his arrival in the province, and another to the king, wherein they expressed their thanks and gratitude for being restored to their ancient rights and privileges.* These, they said, were indubitable proofs how much the people were pleased, and expected to be benefited by the change, and removed every doubt of the utility of the system. They represented the British settlers, supposing them to have concurred unanimously in the matter of the petition, to be, comparatively, only a handful of people; and insisted that upon no one principle of good policy, justice, or public faith, near a hundred thousand peaceable loyal subjects should be rendered unhappy and miserable, merely to gratify the unreasonable request of two or three thousand persons, who wished for what was impracticable, and thought themselves deprived of what they had in possession. As much censure had been expressed or implied, both within doors and without, relative to the whole conduct of the Bishops in this transaction, as if they had not only neglected, but abandoned the interests of the Protestant religion, the reverend father of that venerable bench now stood up to justify the Quebec act, so far as it related to religious matters; which he did upon the principles of toleration, the faith of the capitulation, and the terms of the definitive treaty of peace. After long debates, and a long law contest between a learned Lord, and the noble framer of the bill, the motion for its rejection was carried upon a division, by the majority of sixty, the numbers being 88, who opposed, to 28 Lords only, who supported the bill. The two royal Dukes, and brothers, were in the minority upon this division.

Lord
Mans-
field.

About the same time another petition from the same inhabitants of Quebec was presented to the House of Commons by Sir George Saville, in which, besides the matter they had stated in the two former, they represented, that a petition to his Majesty in the name of all the French inhabitants of the province, and upon which the late law had been avowedly founded, was not fairly obtained, and had neither received the concurrence, nor even been communicated to the people in gen-

* Without any insult either to administration or the Canadians, it might be asked, what these ancient rights and privileges were?

eral; on the contrary that it had been carried about in a secret manner, and signed by a few of the noblesse, advocates, and others who were in their confidence, through the suggestions, and under the influence of the clergy; and they affirmed, that the inhabitants in general, the French freeholders, merchants, and traders, were as much alarmed as themselves, at the introduction of the Canadian laws. They concluded by praying, that the said act might be repealed or amended, and that they might have the benefit and protection of the English laws, in so far as related to personal property; and that their liberty might be ascertained, according to their ancient constitutional rights and privileges. The gentleman who introduced the petition, having exercised that acuteness of disquisition, and that liveliness of imagery, by which among other eminent qualities he was distinguished, in examining and laying open the weak or obnoxious parts of the Quebec act, and throwing a new light even upon those which already undergone the highest degree of colouring, concluded his speech with a motion for repealing the late act for the better government of the province of Quebec. Though this motion produced some considerable debates, the subject was already so much exhausted, that they could not be very interesting; excepting that the minister in the course of them, avowed his intention, if it should become necessary, of arming the Canadians against the other colonists. He, however, declared his firm persuasion, that the troubles in America would be settled speedily, happily, and without bloodshed. How fatally was he deceived! The motion was rejected upon a division by a majority of more than two to one, the members being 174 to 86.

Lord North.

Notwithstanding this ardent desire on the part of ministry for the passing of this injudicious bill—though undoubtedly greatly urged on by the disturbed state of the other American colonies, and the consequent line of political conduct planned for the safety of the empire—the justice and reasonableness of restoring the English laws on some important points, was felt and acknowledged by them almost immediately after the bill had passed into a law. By the direction of the Earl of Dartmouth, at that time Secretary of State for America, a draught of a provincial ordinance was prepared by Mr. Hey, the chief justice of Canada, in order to be carried over and proposed by him to the Governor and new legislative council of the province, and by them passed into a law. In this draught the English laws relating to the writ of *habeas corpus*, and to the trial by jury in civil cases, under certain restrictions and modifications; and likewise the English laws relating to commercial

matters were to be *re-established* in the province. With this draught of an ordinance the chief justice arrived at Quebec in June, 1775; and in the following month of September, it was presented to the council, and there debated. The new French Roman Catholic members opposed it without alledging their reasons; but the rest of the council seemed disposed to pass it; insomuch that it would probably have passed into an ordinance of the province, if the invasion by the provincials under Montgomery had not obliged the Governor to break up the meetings of the Council before they had completed their discussion regarding it.*

The intimation of the passing of the Quebec act was received in the province with surprise and consternation. A thunder-bolt could scarcely strike the great majority of the inhabitants, as well British as French, with greater terror and lamentation.† Almost the whole arrangements of the bill met with general disapprobation. The English disliked it as being the instrument which deprived them of their native rights and privileges as British subjects, and as rendering them the next thing to aliens in a British province in the conquest of which many of their swords had been engaged. The Canadians were equally displeas- ed with it, and openly declared, that they had never joined in any solicitation to pass it; and that they had not been made acquainted with the petition which they now only understood had been presented to the king from a few of the French inhabitants of the province, and which is already mentioned as having been the foundation of the act thus so much deplored. They said, that the persons who signed that petition, consisted principally of their ancient oppressors, their noblesse, whose whole aim was the renewal of their former domineering powers; and they exclaimed against them bitterly on that account, threatening them with vengeance the first favourable opportunity. Many of the lawyers and notaries, as well as a number of citizens, who had been induced to sign the petition, almost

* This information is founded on the declaration of Mr. Hey, himself, in a speech in the House of Commons shortly afterwards on a motion of Mr. Fox.

† Extract of a letter from a Canadian gentleman to a friend in London, dated, Quebec, 24th October, 1775: "Je crois ne pas être le premier à vous apprendre la triste situation de notre malheureuse province. Mais je puis avec certitude vous apprendre, que l'annonce de l'établissement des loix Françaises, et la nomination des Conseillers et Juges pour la dite Province, que le tout ensemble, dis-je, a fait un mécontentement si général et une consternation si grande que la foudre la plus redoutable n'a jamais pu faire sur un peuple."

unanimously declared their disapprobation and dislike of the act, more especially when the appointments of the members of the new council came to be made, and it was found that none but the noblesse, or those who had the *Croix de Saint Louis*, were appointed to it, without a single person taken from the commercial part of the French inhabitants of the province. The Canadians openly avowed their affection to the English manners and customs, and declared that they never wished to lead quieter or happier lives than they had done since the commencement of the civil government. The flourishing state of the province, since the establishment of the English laws in it, made the Canadians fond of these laws, and desirous of their continuance; and of this, if necessary, we could produce ample testimony.

Meanwhile the dark and portentous clouds of the American revolution began to gather fast, and the factious dispositions of the colonists, no less than the proud hopes which they had already entertained of one day becoming an independent nation, fanned a flame which destiny had declared nothing could extinguish but the blood of a kindred people. The rash and unguarded acknowledgement made by Lord North in parliament of his intention to arm the Canadians against the other colonists, if necessity required it, seems to have been the signal for hostilities. The sound of these foreboding words no sooner arrived on the western shores of the Atlantic than the provincials began to arm themselves, though in a clandestine manner worthy of the cause, and totally unlike a candid and generous enemy. The cunning secrecy with which congress sanctioned a loan and the levying of troops for surprising the northern forts which formed the gates of Canada, will ever reflect indelible disgrace on the first blow given in the revolution; and will be a convincing proof to posterity, that if oppression had been used on one side, open rebellion stood ready armed to resent it on the other. It is foreign to our present purpose to recount the particulars of the seizure of Crown Point and Ticonderoga by the Connecticut *green mountain boys* under Allen and Arnold. It will be sufficient merely to observe, that, by surprising Captain de la Plance, commander of Ticonderoga, in bed, and summoning him to surrender, "in the name of the great Jehovah, and the continental congress," the object of the provincials was attained, notwithstanding that General Carleton, in the abundance of his confidence, assured General Gage in the preceding year, that a corporal's command was sufficient for the protection of the province. His Excellency, however, now saw the necessity of greater preparations; and

10th
May,
1775.

9th
June.

accordingly these incursions of the enemy had no sooner been made known at head quarters, than martial law was proclaimed;* in the hope that, by such means, in conjunction with the powers vested in the Clergy and Seigniors of the province by the Quebec act, as well as the general good will and loyalty supposed to be secured by that measure, the inhabitants would be induced to raise *en masse* not only in defence of their own country, but to carry an offensive warfare into the territory of the enemy.

* "PROCLAMATION. Whereas a rebellion prevails in many of his Majesty's colonies in America, and particularly in some of the neighbouring ones; and whereas many of the aforesaid rebels have with an armed force made incursions of late into this province, attacking and carrying away from thence a party of his Majesty's troops, together with a parcel of stores and a vessel belonging to his Majesty, and are at present actually invading this province with arms in a traitorous and hostile manner, to the great terror of his Majesty's subjects; and in open defiance of his laws and government, falsely and maliciously giving out, by themselves and their abettors, that the motives for so doing are to prevent the inhabitants of this province from being taxed and oppressed by government, together with divers other false and seditious reports, tending to enflame the minds of the people and alienate them from his Majesty: To the end therefore that so treasonable an invasion may be soon defeated, that all such traitors with their said abettors may be speedily brought to justice, and the public peace and tranquility of this province again restored, which the ordinary course of the civil law is at present unable to effect, I have thought fit to issue this proclamation, hereby declaring that, until the aforesaid good purpose can be attained, I shall, in virtue of the powers and authority to me given by his Majesty, execute MARTIAL LAW, and cause the same to be executed throughout this province: and to that end I shall order the militia within the same to be forthwith raised. But as a sufficient number of commissions to the several officers thereof cannot be immediately made out, I shall in the mean time direct all those having any militia commissions from the honourable Thomas Gage, the honourable James Murray, Ralph Burton, and Frederick Haldimand, Esquires, heretofore his Majesty's governors in this province, or either of them, to obey the same, and execute the powers therein mentioned, until they shall receive orders from me to the contrary; and I do accordingly in his Majesty's name hereby require and command all his subjects in this province, and others whom it may concern, on pain of disobedience to be aiding and assisting to such commissioned officers, and others who are or may be commissioned by me, in the execution of their said commissions for his Majesty's service.

Given under my hand and seal of arms at Montreal, this ninth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and seventy five, in the fifteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord GEORGE the Third, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

GUY CARLETON.

By His Excellency's command,

H. T. Cramahé.

God save the King."

At this time an opinion prevailed, and was assiduously fostered, in the province, that the Seigniors owed military service to their sovereign, by the tenure of their lands, and that in the acts of *fai et homage*, or fealty and homage, they promised to perform the same to the Crown, when called upon. By the same act, it was said that they also engaged for the personal service of all their vassals, and other tenants who held their lands from them, either *par fai et homage*, or *par cens et rentes*, or *en roture*. It was at the same time generally believed, that these Seigniors had, by the customs of Canada, which had been revived almost entire by the Quebec act, a legal right to command the personal service of all the holders of land under them, whenever the Sovereign or his representative should call upon them for that purpose. However well or ill-founded, it was in conformity to these opinions, and the authority vested in him by the Quebec act, and his instructions, as Governor and commander in chief of the province, that General Carleton took the necessary steps for arming the inhabitants against the provincials. Hints were thrown out, that such of the inhabitants as should refuse to obey their Seignior, when called upon to oppose the provincials, should by such refusal forfeit all title to their lands, which must, on that account revert to their Seigniors. But the Governor soon discovered that both his own views and those of the imperial government with respect to the Quebec act, were founded on the most fallacious principles. The Canadians very early declared that the noblesse had no manner of authority over them, and that even their Seigniors had no right to command their military service. They acknowledged that they owed them respect as their Lords of the Manor; but they insisted, that, when they had paid them their quit-rents, and all other just dues, together with certain compliments which were customary at different seasons, they owed them nothing further, and were not bound to submit to any power they might presume to exercise over them. They almost unanimously expressed their abhorrence of the Quebec act, on account of the general revival of the French laws of the province in civil matters which it contained, and which, in their apprehension, included a revival also of these arbitrary powers of government that had formerly been exercised over them by their noblesse and the officers of the Crown during the subjection of the province to the sovereignty of France. Their actions proved the sincerity of their sentiments. The younger Mr. La Corne having been commissioned by General Carleton to raise the inhabitants of Terrebonne, of which place Mr. La Corne was Seignior, he addressed the inhabitants in rather a high

tone, setting forth the right which he had, by the tenure of their lands, to command their military service. Their unanimous answer was, "We are now become British subjects, and do not look on ourselves as Frenchmen in any respect whatever." Mr. La Corne was so imprudent as to strike those who became the demagogues of his vassals on this occasion. This provoked the people to such a degree, that he was obliged to make a precipitate retreat to Montreal; leaving only a threat to return speedily amongst them with a party of soldiers who would make them pay dearly for refusing to take arms in defence of the country at the commands of their superior. Hearing this they immediately armed themselves, in defence, as they said, of their rights, and resolved to die rather than submit to be commanded by their seignior. On hearing the disturbance, General Carleton, instead of fulfilling the threats of Mr. La Corne, despatched Captain Hamilton of the 15th regiment to reason with the rioters. When the Captain inquired the cause of so improper and illegal an assemblage, they answered, that their intentions were to defend themselves from the soldiers with whom they were threatened by Mr. La Corne their seignior; "that," added they, "if General Carleton requires our services, let him give us Englishmen to command us: such a man as you, for instance, we would follow to the world's end." Captain Hamilton replied, that a sufficient number of English military gentlemen were not to be found in the province to take the command of them. "Then," said they, "give us common soldiers to lead us, rather than those people; for we will not be commanded by *ce petit gars*.—by that little boy." At last, upon Captain Hamilton's promising that their seignior should no more molest them, they dispersed and returned to their homes. General Carleton never thought proper to put the offer of these people to follow English leaders in defence of the country to the test.

Similar outrages occurred in various parts of the province. A Mr. Deschambaud junior went to a seigniorship belonging to his father, situated on the Richelieu, and began to harrangue the inhabitants much in the same style that Mr. La Corne had made use of at Terrebonne. The same consequences ensued. Being greatly exasperated at their supposed ill treatment, the people replied with sharpness. Mr. Deschambaud drew his sword: they instantly surrounded him, and beat him severely. Upon his return to Montreal he complained to General Carleton, who, next day, sent Mr. Deschambaud the elder to remonstrate with his tenants. He told them that the Governor was highly displeased at the treatment which his son had

received from them; but that all should be forgiven if they would go to Montréal and make an apology. This speech only served to provoke them more: they armed themselves immediately, went to the traders on the Richelieu, and purchased all the ammunition they could find at very advanced prices. They afterwards assembled to the number of nearly three thousand at Chambly; and began to march to St. Johns, there intending to face two regiments of regulars that were in garrison there; supposing that to be the force which General Carleton intended to employ against them. But the General being informed of their proceedings, sent an English officer to disavow the message delivered to them by their Seigneur, and to acquaint them that all would be well, if they would disperse and retire, each to his home. This was immediately complied with.

Mr. Cuthbert, proprietor of the extensive and valuable Seignior of Berthier, summoned the inhabitants to assemble at his house. Aware of his intentions, they insolently answered that if he had any thing to communicate, he should come to them; and with that view, they assembled at a place where three roads intersected each other, and where, as is customary in the country, a cross was erected. At this place Mr. Cuthbert, as their Seigneur, made a peremptory demand of their services on the French system. They positively refused to comply with his request; and as soon as he had retired, they swore on the cross round which they stood, that they never would take arms against the provincials: that if one among them offered to join government, they would burn his house and barn, and destroy his cattle: and that, if General Carleton should attempt to force them into the service, they would repel force by force. Having thus sworn they went home.

We shall only allude to another instance to shew the general contempt which raged at this time among the great mass of the Canadian freeholders and peasants, towards their superiors. Mr. Lanaudiere, Seigneur of St. Anne's, on assembling his people, told them, that he was employed by General Carleton to lead them against the provincials. He and sixteen others who attended him, were immediately surrounded and made prisoners. Warm debates ensued amongst them, whether or not they should transport Mr. Lanaudiere to the provincial camp at that time near St. Johns. It was, however, agreed to set him and his friends at liberty on a promise never to come again amongst them on the like errand.

Violent as these proceedings were—and it must be acknowledged, that, notwithstanding the grievances which the Quebec act was supposed to entail upon the people, they were more

than seems consistent with true principles of loyalty and patriotism—the Canadians often declared, that, if by affixing a writing to the doors of the Churches throughout the province, General Carleton would promise to use his interest and endeavours to get this obnoxious act repealed, they would defend the province to the last drop of their blood.—“But,” said they, “as things are now circumstanced, what have we to fight for? We have enjoyed very valuable privileges since we became subjects of Great Britain: We had the royal promise for the continuance of that enjoyment. On a sudden, without our having done any thing to merit such treatment, we are deprived of those inestimable privileges, and reduced to our former state of slavery. The people whom we are desired to regard as enemies, tell us they are our *real* friends; and they give us convincing proofs of their sincerity. They are now in arms for our defence from our oppressors; and they make the repeal of the Quebec bill one of the conditions on which they offer to lay them down. Which party, then, ought we to assist? Certainly that one, which is fighting for the restoration of that liberty of which we have been wantonly and most cruelly deprived by the other.” Nor was this the language of the better informed class of the people, but of the most ignorant peasant in the province.

General Carleton was no less amazed than disheartened at these unanticipated proceedings. The high hopes reared by himself, the imperial government, and the noblesse of the province, on the Quebec act for arming the Canadians, in the defence of the country, were in a moment dissolved; and the meditated conquest of the province appeared inevitable. One chance only remained of bringing back the people to a true sense of their danger and of their patriotism. It was hoped that what the arm of the law and the power of authority failed in accomplishing, the dictates of religion would speedily bring to pass; and that, though the Canadians refused to defend their civil institutions, it would only be necessary to mention their altars in order to assemble round them the combined strength of the whole country to shield them from pollution and destruction. In a circular letter which the Governor prevailed on M. Briand, then Bishop of Quebec, to write to all the parishes of the province, every power which language could command was made use of in exhorting the Canadians to take arms in defence of the province. All their passions as well as their judgement, were appealed to. Their honour as men—their feelings as husbands and fathers—their love of country—and their responsibility as christians—were severally resorted to for the purpose

of rousing their indignation against rebels to their Sovereign, and the lawless invaders of their country. Indulgences were promised, threats used, and they were finally told, "that all the inhabitants of the province, whether protestants or papists, are brothers in Christ-Jesus, and fellow subjects of the same king, to whom we all have sworn and owe allegiance: and declaring, that, in consequence of our allegiance, we are bound in duty to take arms against the New-Englanders who have fallen under the displeasure of our common Sovereign." But, by an unaccountable fatality, every effort made to rouse the slumbering patriotism of the Canadians, was in vain. The circular of M. Briand, instead of being greeted with those sentiments of respect, reverence, and obedience due to it as coming from the head of the Catholic church in Canada, on the contrary, experienced the most extravagant ridicule and contempt.* Even popular songs were composed and published in many places of the province in ridicule of the Bishop's violent and in-

* The following may serve as an example of the spirit of these popular songs:—

Sur l'air : *Belle brune, que j'adore.*

I.

Bernard n'étoit qu'une bête,
Auprès de notre Briand,
Grand Dieu ! quelle bonne tête,
C'est du ciel un vrai présent.

II.

Au mandat de sa croisade
Armons nous, mes chers amis,
Boston n'est qu'une promenade,
Ces mutins seront soumis.

III.

Nous voyons bien leurs défaites
Assurées pour le certain.
Ils n'observent pas nos fêtes,
Et n'adorent pas nos Saints.

IV.

Le prélat dit de combattre.
Pourrions-nous donc balancer ?
La foi, dit-il, va s'abattre,
Si vous osez refuser.

V.

Vous perdez les indulgences
Que j'accorde à chaque fois,
D'un cœur plein de vaillance,
Quand à l'autel je paroiss.

VI.

Les Jésuites dans les formes
Subiront, sans contre-dit
L'anathème lancé de Rome,
Si vous n'êtes pas soumis.

VII.

Marchons en bons fanatiques :
Allons nous faire égorger ;
Puisque la foi politique
De nos sorts veut décider.

VIII.

Les indulgences plénières
Nous conduiront sûrement
A l'éternelle lumière
Si nous sommes obéissans.

discreet use of his episcopal authority. From the uniformity of the sentiments which they expressed concerning it, one would be apt to imagine that the whole population of the province had assembled on one spot to confer on the subject. "Since when is it," said they, that our Bishop has become General of the country? We thought that the business of his office had been to ordain new priests for us when they were wanted, and to edify us and encourage us to virtue and piety by the example of his own regular and virtuous conduct. It is acting against the nature of his office to send us such an order as we have now received from him. And when we read in this letter the passages in which he threatens those who shall prove refractory with the deprivation of the sacraments of the church, and promises indulgences to those who shall comply with his exhortation, we easily conclude that he is making a tool of our religion, and is endeavouring to shew his gratitude to the government for the pension of two hundred pounds sterling a year

IX.

En dépôt de la vraie gloire
Portons nos pas en avant.
Dans le temple de mémoire
Nous serons mis tristement.

X.

Et, par nos braves préiesses
Dans les combats, méritons
Qu'on augmente avec largesse
Du prélat la pension.

The following attempt at a literal translation of the above song, may be acceptable to the English reader.

"The great St. Bernard was but a blockhead in comparison with our Bishop Briand. Good God! how great a genius he possesses! He is really a gift to us from heaven. At his command to engage in this crusade, let us take arms, my dear friends. A march to Boston is but a pleasant walk: And these rebels will soon be subdued. We see their ruin ascertained beyond a doubt. For they do not observe our holy-days, and do not worship our Saints. It is our Bishop that commands us to take arms; can we then hesitate a moment about doing it? The true faith, he says, will be ruined, if you presume to refuse your assistance in this war. You will lose the benefit of the indulgences which I grant every time that, with a heart abounding with courage, I appear at the altar. The Jesuits will now be forced, without doubt, to undergo in all its extent the sentence of dissolution which has been pronounced against them at Rome, if you are not obedient to my orders. Let us, then, my friends, like true and obedient sons of the church; and cheerfully go and get our threats cut; since this new faith politic thus resolves to determine our fate. Plenary indulgences will carry us safely to the regions of eternal light, if we are obedient to our bishop. In direct opposition to the love of true glory, let us advance in this warfare; though in the temple of memory we shall, for our pains, make but a pitiful figure. And by our valiant exploits in the field of battle, let us acquire a right to ask, as a reward of our services, that his Majesty would be pleased to make a liberal addition to the pension he has bestowed upon our bishop."

which he has lately received from it, and to entitle himself, if he can, to an addition of two hundred more. We wonder in what manner he will undertake to reconcile this attention to his pecuniary interest with the declarations he has been continually making to us at every visitation of his diocese since his arrival in the country in the character of a bishop, of his having refused a salary of five hundred pounds sterling a year, that had been offered him by the government, in order that he might preserve his independency, and act with the greater freedom in the exercise of his episcopal office. If, instead of our bishop, our General had, on this occasion, commanded us to take arms, we should have endeavoured to give him satisfaction. But when we find our bishop, in consequence of his being our head in matters of religion, assume an absolute authority over us with respect to matters of a totally different nature, we are determined to resist this usurped species of authority, and to convince him that the only good offices we expect, or desire at his hands are—to ordain new priests for us when they are wanted, to set us an example of virtuous and godly living, and to behave towards us with more mildness and moderation than he has hitherto done, and not give himself up to a spirit of ambition. And with this view, we are resolved to neglect his military orders, and not to take arms on this occasion.”

Such was the reasoning that was at this time to be heard in every town and village in the province. The commonest peasant seemed to be turned into a grave and subtle politician to the great astonishment of every one who heard him. If he did not use the language of loyalty and patriotism, that of self interest and disappointment was at least very loud. But there were a variety of other causes which conspired to render the Canadians deaf to the entreaties of those whom they had hitherto been accustomed to obey with the most implicit subserviency; and the respect due to historical truth requires that one or two of them should be mentioned. It must be confessed that the intrigues of Congress, and the canting enthusiasm of the emissaries who came into the province by their orders with the celebrated address of the 26th of October, 1774, and many other traitorous documents, inflamed with defection the minds of a great number of the Canadians; and that such of them as did not join the provincials when the province was invaded, became by these arts, working on the credulity natural to a simple and ignorant people, calous at once to the allegiance which they owed to the crown, and the duty which so unusual an emergency called upon them to perform for the preservation of their rights and privileges as British subjects. It is also asserted,

and the document which makes the assertion lies before us—that as soon as the province had been actually invaded by the enemy, many of the Canadians were seized with a general cowardice, by no means common at a time when all that is dear to us is threatened to be destroyed or plucked from our grasp; and that they betrayed a horrid aversion to the idea of taking arms in their hands. This seems, however, to be fully and satisfactorily disproved by the determination with which, as we have seen, the Canadians not only opposed the wishes of their Seigniors, but to defend themselves with arms, if necessary; though, at the same time, it must be confessed, that, when the passions of men are roused by disappointed hopes, or the undue exercise of tyranny where it is not recognized, they will be more apt to display courage and resolution in their actions than they will be inclined to do even when their rights are invaded by a foreign enemy, of whom they have no personal knowledge, and against whom they have not been accustomed to entertain any personal dislike. Into the details of the invasion itself, it is not our intention to enter. It will be sufficient in this place only to add, that, though for a short time, that invasion proved successful, yet there was still left in the province as much bravery, loyalty and patriotism as bade defiance to the enemy, and finally forced him to retire; leaving the scenes of his inordinate ambition in Canada to that peace and security which we trust will never be disturbed with the view of severing the people from that country for which their respect and attachment are every day becoming stronger and stronger.

(To be Continued.)

DOVE DALE.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE CANADIAN REVIEW AND MAGAZINE.

Sir,

I send you a few doggerels written in the year 1820 after a walk in the neighbourhood of that lovely scene "Dove Dale." As I am not in the habit of composing verses or indeed any thing else, be kind enough to see no errors unsanctioned by rhyme or introduced, giving me however, the utmost stretch of poetic licence.

Your obdt. servt. A. B.

Written after an evening walk with some ladies in the neighbourhood of Ashburn.

INVOCATION.

Genius of * Oakover ! to thee,
And to thy sylvan poetry !
I make my earnest prayer,
Inspire me with thy magic pow'r,
To paint the scene, and mark the hour,
When, favor'd by the Ashburn fair,
We late disturb'd thy woodland lair !

* The seat of Lady Hamilton.

BEAUTY.

In silent herds the deer were stealing,
To covert close, but sometimes wheeling,
Would catch, with * bold and eager look,
Forms onward moving near the brook.
Ah ! forms indeed ! And features too !
Such—have seldom bless'd the view
Of man—such—when eyes have seen,
'Tis found most difficult to wean
Then from that dang'rous glance,
Which holds them raptur'd and in trance ! ! !

* Every one has observed that deer and sheep when disturbed, often wheel round suddenly and regard the intruder into their secret haunts with a stern defiance.

SUNSET.

The Sun had set, but still the west
Proclaim'd the glory of his guest.
Like gen'rous host, whose warmth expires
Not as his visitor retires,
But with a smile too true to feign
Invites to see him oft again.

Dove Dale.

MOONLIGHT.

The west did smile, and it might be
 As much for Cynthia, as for thee,
 Thou Lord of day! For she, Queen of night;
 Shed one broad beam of silver light,
 Soft rising, with her magic skill,
 The church and house, the park and rill;
 A beaut'ous scene, without her aid
 With't, a heav'nly one 'tis made.
 So, goodness beaming from a lovely face
 Augments the charms and gives a tenfold grace.

THE CHACE.

Thus having mark'd with all the pow'r
 That genius deigns on me to show'r,
 The time and place.—The sports begin,
 Which I'll attempt, in turn, to sing.
 See now, approach, with modest grace,
 Dian's handmaids in the chace,
 To welcome whom, the sylvan Queen
 Has dress'd herself in richest green.
 The sport begins—the game rise up,
 H———a bags a rabbit pup,
 Again she added to her prog
 By capturing a fat hedgehog.
 To rouse the game beside the wood
 How skilfully the sisters stood.
 To part the bush the quarry kept
 O'er prickly shrubs H———a stept,
 To stop midway the start'd game
 Her sister with umbrella came.
 But vain, alas! was all this skill,
 The beast escap'd from every ill,
 The bush was bent—the game unstarted
 The blow came down—but it had parted:
 Thus cherry ripe in urchin's mouth we pop,
 And then withdraw, ere fall the tardy chop.

CONCLUSION.

“New tir'd with chace, fatigu'd with toil,
 Emboss'd with pain and dark with soil,”
 We homeward go, with plunder big
 Bearing our rabbit and hedgepig.

THE RISING VILLAGE. A Poem. By OLIVER GOLDSMITH, a collateral descendant of the author of the "Deserted Village." With a Preface, by the Bishop of NOVA-SCOTIA. London: 1825. pp. 48. price 2s. 6d.

In looking over the title-page of this little poem, a strong and lively feeling of interest is excited, when professedly the production of not only a namesake, but a descendant of the GREAT OLIVER, whose name can never be mentioned without emotions of respect and admiration, and whose literary efforts always portrayed nature without deviating from truth: *nihil tegitit quod non ornavit*.* The striking similarity of the subject to one so ably handled by that masterly and pleasing writer, almost leads the fancy of the reader to identify the amiable elegance of its style with that which so highly characterizes

"Sweet Auburn, loveliest village of the plain,"

and impresses us with the conviction, that the author is indeed worthy of the relationship he bears to that great genius.

With respect more particularly to the present production, we find much to commend in the manner and strict adherence to truth with which various scenes are portrayed; and whose fidelity of description plainly evinces, both an intimate acquaintance with, as well as a correct conception on the part of the writer, of the subject on which he has founded this pleasing poem. The sweetness of versification and happy smoothness of expression that prevade it throughout, stamp it as the production of a polished and well cultivated taste. And we are truly glad to hail among ourselves the possessor of talent which, even in this first sample, has marked itself so far above mediocrity.

It is a question whether any other part of the globe presents a wider field where the powers of descriptive poetical composition can range and exert itself with greater novelty and effect, than among the wild localities, and sublimely magnificent scenery of our Cis-Atlantic hemisphere. The striking features which present themselves at every step to

"The poets' eye in a fine frenzy rolling"

seem to demand as an exclusive right in their delineation all the

* Epitaph, Westminster Abbey.

romanceful strength of expression which alone can be found in the witching numbers of the true sons of Apollo.

We trust our readers will pardon our deviation from *l'usage de métier* pursued by contemporary Reviewers, in not giving them garbled extracts from the neat little work before us; for we feel confident that to do so, would, from the nature of its construction, tend much to detract from the favourable impression a thorough perusal must decidedly ensure: We therefore present them with the whole; convinced it would be an act of injustice on our part to the author to do otherwise; and equally assured that the plan which we have adopted will not be prejudicial to the sale of the work itself, which, we make no doubt, will soon be in possession of every one of our readers.

We cannot conclude without expressing our highest approbation of those generous feelings and sentiments which pervade the elegant Preface to the "Rising Village;" in every line of which we can trace the friend, the scholar, and the divine. "I have pleasure," says the learned and reverend author; "I have pleasure in acknowledging myself one of those friends, who take an interest in the success of this little poem, and in the welfare of a person so meritorious and deserving as the Author of it."

The Dedication is equally interesting, and, in imitation of the author of the "Deserted Village," is addressed to our author's brother, with feelings of affection which do much honour to both parties. Honourable mention is here made of the names of DALHOUSIE and KEMPT—names, says the writer, which "must ever be associated with that of Nova-Scotia, and claim the gratitude and affection of its inhabitants."

We trust that, at no distant period, we shall have an opportunity of renewing our acquaintance with the author on a more extensive field—a circumstance which, he may be assured, we shall anxiously look for.

THE RISING VILLAGE.

THOU dear companion of my early years,
 Partner of all my boyish hopes and fears,
 To whom I've oft address'd the youthful strain,
 And sought no other praise than thine to gain ;
 Who oft hast bid me emulate the fame
 Of him who form'd the glory of our name :
 Say, when thou canst, in manhood's ripen'd age,
 With judgment scan the more aspiring page,
 Wilt thou accept this tribute of my lay,
 By far too small thy fondness to repay ?
 Say, dearest Brother, wilt thou now excuse
 This bolder flight of my advent'rous muse ?

If, then, adown your cheek a tear should flow,
 For Auburn's village and and its speechless woe ;
 If, while you weep, you think the "lowly train"
 Their early joys can never more regain,
 Come, turn with me where happier prospects rise,
 Beneath the sternest of our Western skies.
 And thou, dear spirit ! whose harmonious lay
 Didst lovely Auburn's piercing woes display,
 Do thou to thy fond relative impart
 Some portion of thy sweet poetic art ;
 Like thine, oh ! let my verse us gently flow,
 While truth and virtue in my numbers glow :
 And guide my pen with thy bewitching hand,
 To paint the Rising Village of the land.

How chaste and splendid are the scenes that lie
 Beneath the circle of Britannia's sky !
 What charming prospects there arrest the view,
 How bright, how varied, and how boundless too !
 Cities and plains extending far and wide,
 The merchant's glory, and the farmer's pride.
 Majestic palaces in pomp display
 The wealth and splendour of the regal sway :
 While the low hamlet and the shepherd's cot,
 In peace and freedom, mark the peasant's lot.
 There nature's vernal bloom adorns the field,
 And Autumn's fruits the rich luxuriance yield.
 There men, in bustling crowds, with men combine,
 That arts may flourish, and fair science shine ;
 And thence, to distant climes their labours send,
 As o'er the world their widening views extend.
 Compar'd with scenes like these, how dark and drear
 Did once our desert woods and wilds appear ;
 Where wandering savages, and beasts of prey,
 Display'd, by turns, the fury of their sway.

What noble courage must their hearts have fired,
 How great the ardour which their souls inspired,
 Who leaving far behind, their native plain,
 Have sought a home beyond the Western main ;
 And brav'd the perils of the stormy seas,
 In search of wealth, of freedom, and of ease !
 Oh ! none can tell but they who sadly share
 The bosom's anguish, and its wild despair,
 What dire distress awaits the hardy band,
 That ventures first to till the desert land.
 How great the pain, the danger, and the toil,
 Which mark the first rude culture of the soil.
 When, looking round, the lonely settler sees
 His home amid a wilderness of trees :
 How sinks his heart in those deep solitudes,
 Where not a voice upon his ear intrudes ;
 Where solemn silence all the waste pervades,
 Height'ning the horror of its gloomy shades ;
 Save where the sturdy woodman's strokes resound,
 That strew the fallen forest on the ground.
 See ! from their heights the lofty pines descend,
 And crackling, down their pond'rous lengths extend.
 Soon, from their boughs, the curling flames arise,
 Mount into air, and redden all the skies ;
 And, where the forest late its foliage spread,
 The golden corn triumphant waves its head.

How bless'd, did nature's ruggedness appear
 The only source of trouble or of fear ;
 How happy, did no hardship meet his view,
 No other care his anxious steps pursue ;
 But, while his labour gains a short repose,
 And hope presents a solace for his woes,
 New ills arise, new fears his peace annoy,
 And other dangers all his hopes destroy.
 Behold ! the savage tribes, in wildest strain,
 Approach with death and terror in their train ;
 No longer silence o'er the forest reigns,
 No longer stillness now her pow'r retains ;
 But hideous yells announce the murd'rous band,
 Whose bloody footsteps desolate the land ;
 He hears them oft in sternest mood maintain
 Their right to rule the mountain and the plain :
 He hears them doom the *white man's* instant death,
 Shrinks from the sentence, while he gasps for breath ;
 Then, rousing with one effort all his might,
 Darts from his hut, and saves himself by flight.
 Yet, what a refuge ! Here a host of foes,
 On ev'ry side, his trembling steps oppose.
 Here savage beasts terrific round him howl,
 As through the gloomy wood they nightly prowl.
 Now morning comes, and all th' appalling roar
 Of barb'rous man and beast is heard no more ;

The wand'ring Indian turns another way,
And brutes avoid the first approach of day.

Yet, though these threat'ning dangers round him roll,
Perplex his thoughts, and agitate his soul,
By patient firmness and industrious toil,
He still retains possession of the soil;
Around his dwelling scatter'd huts extend,
Whilst ev'ry hut affords another friend.
And now, behold! his bold aggressors fly,
To seek their prey beneath some other sky;
Resign the haunts they can maintain no more,
And safety in far distant wilds explore.
His perils vanquish'd, and his fears o'ercome,
Sweet hope portrays a happy peaceful home.
On ev'ry side fair prospects charm his eyes,
And future joys in ev'ry thought arise.
His humble cot, built from the neighb'ring trees,
Affords protection from each chilling breeze;
His rising crops, with rich luxuriance crown'd
In waving softness shed their freshness round;
By nature nourish'd, by her bounty bless'd,
He looks to Heav'n, and lulls his cares to rest.

The arts of culture now extend their sway,
And many a charm of rural life display.
Where once the pine uprear'd its lofty head,
The settlers' humble cottages are spread;
Where the broad firs once shelter'd from the storm,
By slow degrees a neighbourhood they form;
And, as its bounds, each circling year, increase
In social life, prosperity, and peace;
New prospects rise, new objects too appear,
To add more comfort to its lowly sphere.
Where some rude sign or post the spot betrays,
The tavern first its useful front displays.
Here, oft the weary trav'ler at the close
Of ev'ning finds a snug and safe repose.
The passing stranger here, a welcome guest,
From all his toil enjoys a peaceful rest;
Unless the host, solicitous to please,
With care officious mar his hope of ease.
With flippant questions, to no end confin'd,
Exhaust his patience, and perplex his mind.

Yet, let us not condemn with thoughtless haste,
The hard, settler of the dreary waste,
Who, long within the wilderness immur'd,
In silence and in solitude, endur'd
A banishment from all the busy throng,
And all the pleasures which to life belong;
If, when the stranger comes within his reach,
He long to learn whatever he can teach.

The Rising Village.

To this, must be ascrib'd in great degree,
 That ceaseless, idle curiosity
 Which over all the Western world prevails,
 And ev'ry breast, or more or less, assails;
 Till, by indulgence, so o'erpowering grown,
 It sighs to know all business but its own.

Here, oft, when winter's dreary terrors reign,
 And cold, and snow, and storm, pervade the plain;
 Around the birch-wood blaze the settlers draw,
 "To tell of all they felt, and all they saw."
 When, thus in peace, are met a happy few,
 Sweet are the social pleasures that ensue.
 What lively joy each honest bosom feels,
 As o'er the past events his mem'ry steals,
 And to the list'ners paints the dire distress,
 That mark'd his progress in the wilderness;
 The danger, trouble, hardship, toil, and strife,
 Which chas'd each effort of his struggling life.

In some lone spot of consecrated ground,
 Whose silence spreads a holy gloom around,
 The village church, in unadorn'd array,
 Now lifts her turret to the op'ning day.
 How sweet to see the villagers repair
 In groups to pay their adoration there;
 To view, in homespun dress, each sacred man,
 The old and young her hallow'd seats adorn,
 While, grateful for each blessing God has giv'n,
 They waft, in pious strains, their thanks to Heav'n.

Oh, heav'n-born faith! sure solace of our woes,
 How lost is he who ne'er thy influence knows,
 How cold the heart thy charity ne'er fires,
 How dead the soul thy spirit ne'er inspires!
 When troubles vex and agitate the mind
 (By gracious Heav'n for wisest ends design'd,)
 When dangers threaten, or when fears invade,
 Man flies to thee for comfort and for aid:
 The soul, impell'd by thy all-pow'rful laws,
 Seeks safety, only, in a Great First Cause!
 If, then, amid the busy scene of life,
 Its joy and pleasure, care, distrust, and strife;
 Man, to his God for help and succour fly,
 And on the Saviour's pow'r to save, rely;
 If then each thought can force him to confess
 His errors, wants, and utter helplessness;
 How strong must be those feelings which impart
 A sense of all his weakness to his heart,
 Where not a friend in solitude is nigh,
 His home the wild, his canopy the sky;
 And, far remov'd from ev'ry human arm,
 His God alone can shelter him from harm.

While now the Rising Village claims a name,
Its limits still increase, and still its fame,
The wand'ring Pedlar, who undaunted trac'd
His lonely footsteps o'er the silent waste ;
Who travers'd once the cold and snow-clad plain,
Reckless of danger, trouble, or of pain,
To find a market for his little wares,
'The source of all his hopes, and all his cares,
Establish'd here, his settled home maintains,
And soon a merchant's higher title gains.

Around his store on spacious shelves array'd,
Behold his great and various stock in trade.
Here, nails and blankets, side by side, are seen,
'There, horses' collars, and a large tureen ;
Buttons and tumblers, codhooks, spoons and knives,
Shawls for young damsels, flannels for old wives ;
Woolcards and stockings, hats for men and boys,
Mill-saws and fenders, silks, and infants' toys ;
All useful things, and join'd with many more,
Compose the well assorted country store.

'The half-bred Doctor next here settles down,
And hopes the village soon will prove a town.
No rival here disputes his doubtful skill,
He cures, by chance, or ends each human ill ;
By turns he physics, or his patient bleeds,
Uncertain in what case each best succeeds.
And if, from friends untimely snatch'd away,
Some beauty fall a victim to decay ;
If some fine youth his parents' fond delight,
Be early hurried to the shades of night,
Death bears the blame, 'tis his envenom'd dart
That strikes the suff'ring mortal to the heart.

Beneath the shelter of a log-built shed
The country school-house next erects its head.
No "man severe," with learning's bright display,
Here leads the op'ning blossoms into day :
No master here, in ev'ry art refin'd,
'Through fields of science guides th' aspiring mind ;
But some poor wand'rer of the human race,
Unequal to the task, supplies his place,
Whose greatest source of knowledge or of skill
Consists in reading or in writing ill :
Whose efforts can no higher merit claim,
Than spreading Dilworth's great scholastic fame.
No modest youths surround his awful chair,
His frowns to deprecate, or smiles to share,
But all the terrors of his lawful sway
The proud despise, the fearless disobey ;
The rugged urchins spurn at all control,
Which cramps the movements of the freshborn soul!

The Rising Village.

Till, in their own conceit so wise they've grown,
They think their knowledge far exceeds his own.

As thus the Village each successive year
Presents new prospects, and extends its sphere,
While all around its smiling charms expand,
And rural beauties decorate the land.
The humble tenants, who were taught to know
By years of suff'ring, all the weight of woe ;
Who felt each hardship nature could endure,
Such pains as time alone could ease or cure,
Relieved from want, in sportive pleasures find
A balm to soften and relax the mind ;
And now, forgetful of their former care,
Enjoy each sport, and every pastime share.
Beneath some spreading tree's expanded shade
Here many a manly youth and gentle maid,
With festive dances or with sprightly song
The summer's evening hours in joy prolong,
And as the young their simple sports renew,
The aged witness, and approve them too.
And when the Summer's bloomy charms are fled,
When Autumn's fallen leaves around are spread.
When Winter rules the sad inverted year,
And ice and snow alternately appear,
Sports not less welcome lightly they essay,
To chase the long and tedious hours away.
Here, ranged in joyous groups around the fire,
Gambols and freaks each honest heart inspire :
And if some vent'rous youth obtain a kiss,
The game's reward, and summit of its bliss,
Applauding shouts the victor's prize proclaim,
And ev'ry tongue augments his well earn'd fame ;
While all the modest fair one's blushes tell
Success had crown'd his fondest hopes too well.
Dear humble sports, Oh ! long may you impart
A guileless pleasure to the youthful heart ;
Still may thy joys from year to year increase,
And fill each breast with happiness and peace.

Yet, though these simple pleasures crown the year,
Relieve its cares, and ev'ry bosom cheer,
As life's gay scenes in quick succession rise,
To lure the heart, or captivate the eyes ;
Soon vice steals on, in thoughtless pleasure's train,
And spreads her miseries o'er the village plain.
Her baneful arts some happy home invade,
Some bashful lover, or some tender maid ;
Until, at length, repress'd by no control,
They sink, debase, and overwhelm the soul.
How many aching breasts now live to know
The shame, the anguish, misery, and woe,
That heedless passions, by no laws confin'd,

Entail for ever on the human mind.
O Virtue! that thy powerful charms could bind
Each rising impulse of the erring mind,
That every heart might own thy sov'reign sway,
And ev'ry bosom fear to disobey ;
No father's heart would then in anguish trace
The sad remembrance of a son's disgrace :
No mother's tears for some dear child undone
Would then in streams of poignant sorrow run,
Nor could my verse the hapless story tell
Of one poor maid who lov'd—and lov'd too well.

Of all the youths that graced their native plain,
Albert was foremost of the village train ;
The hand of nature had profusely shed
Her choicest blessings on his youthful head ;
His heart seem'd generous, noble, kind, and free,
Just bursting into manhood's energy.
Flora was fair, and blooming as that flow'r
Which spreads its blossoms to the April show'r
Her gentle manners and unstudied grace
Still added lustre to her beaming face ;
While every look, by purity refin'd,
Display'd the lovelier beauties of her mind.

Sweet was the hour, and peaceful was the scene
When Albert first met Flora on the green ;
Her modest looks, in youthful bloom display'd,
Then touch'd his heart, and there a conquest made.
Nor long he sigh'd, by love and rapture fired,
He soon declar'd the passion she inspir'd.
In silence, blushing sweetly, Flora heard
His vows of love and constancy preferr'd ;
And, as his soft and tender suit he press'd,
The maid, at length, a mutual flame confess'd.

Love now had shed, with visions light as air,
His golden prospects on this happy pair :
Those moments now roll'd rapidly away,
Those hours of joy and bliss that gently play
Round youthful hearts ere yet they've learn'd to know
Life's care and trouble, or have felt its woe.
The ring was bought, the bridal dress was made,
The day was fix'd, and time alone delay'd
The anxious moment that (in joy begun)
Would join their fond and faithful hearts in one.
'Twas now at evening's hour ; about the time
When in Acadia's cold and northern clime
The setting sun, with pale and cheerless glow,
Extends his beams o'er trackless fields of snow,
That Flora felt her throbbing heart oppress'd
By thoughts, till then, a stranger to her breast.

The Rising Village.

Albert had promised that his bosom's pride
 That very morning should become his bride :
 But morn had come, and pass'd ; and not one vow
 Of his had e'er been broken until now.
 Yet, hark ! a hurried step advances near,
 'Tis Albert's breaks upon her list'ning ear ;
 Albert's, ah, no ! a step so harsh and drear
 Ne'er bounded Albert to his Flora dear.
 It was the postman's rude approach that bore,
 With eager haste, a letter to the door ;
 Flora received it, and could scarce conceal
 Her rapture, when she kiss'd her lover's seal.
 Yet, anxious tears were gather'd in her eye,
 As on the note it rested wistfully ;
 Her trembling hands unclos'd the folded page,
 That soon she hoped would ev'ry fear assuage,
 And while intently o'er the lines she ran,
 In broken half-breathed tones she thus began :

“ Dear Flora, I have left my native plain,
 And fate forbids that we shall meet again :
 'Twere vain to tell, nor can I now impart
 The sudden motive to this change of heart.
 The vows so oft repeated to thine ear
 As tales of cruel falsehood must appear.
 Forgive the hand that deals this treach'rous blow,
 Forget the heart that can inflict this woe :
 Farewell for ever ! think not of Albert's name,
 His weakness pity, now involv'd in shame.”

Ah ! who can paint her features ; as, amazed,
 In breathless agony, she stood and gaz'd ?
 Oh, Albert, cruel Albert ! she exclaim'd,
 Albert was all her falt'ring accents nam'd.
 A deadly feeling seized upon her frame,
 Her pulse throbb'd quick, her colour went and came ;
 A darting pain shot through her frenzied head,
 And from that fatal hour her reason fled !

The sun had set ; his ling'ring beams of light
 From western hills had vanish'd into night.
 The northern blast along the valley roll'd,
 Keen was that blast, and piercing was the cold.
 When, urged by frenzy, and by love inspir'd,
 (For what but madness could her breast have fir'd !)
 Flora, with one light mantle round her wav'd,
 Forsook her home, and all the tempest brav'd.
 Her lover's falsehood wrung her gentle breast,
 His broken vows her tortur'd mind possess'd ;
 Heedless of danger or the drift that lay
 Along the snowy road, she bent her way
 Towards Albert's home ; with desperate zeal pursu'd
 Her steps through night's thick darkness unsubdu'd,

Until, at length, her fair and fragile form
Yielded beneath the fury of the storm ;
Exhausted nature could no further go,
And, senseless, down she sank amid the snow.

Just as the morn had streak'd the eastern sky
With dawning light, a passing stranger's eye,
By chance directed, glanc'd upon the spot
Where lay the lovely suff'rer : To his cot
The peasant bore her, and with anxious care
Tried ev'ry art, till hope became despair.
With kind solicitude his tender wife
Long vainly strove to call her back to life ;
At length her gentle bosom throbs again,
Her torpid limbs their wonted pow'r obtain ;
The loit'ring current now begins to flow,
And hapless Flora wakes once more to woe.
But all their friendly efforts could not find
A balm to heal the anguish of her mind.

Come hither, wretch, and see what thou has done.
Behold the heart thou hast so falsely won ;
Behold it, wounded, broken, crush'd, and riv'n,
By thy unmanly arts to ruin driv'n ;
Hear Flora calling on thy much lov'd name,
Which, e'en in madness, she forbears to blame.
Not all thy sighs and tears can now restore
One hour of pleasure that she knew before ;
Not all thy prayers can now remove the pain
That floats and revels o'er her madden'd brain.
Oh, shame of manhood ! that could thus betray
A maiden's hopes, and lead her heart away ;
Oh, shame of manhood ! that could blast her joy,
And one so fair, so lovely, could destroy.

Yet, think not oft such tales of real woe
Degrade the land, and round the village flow.
Here virtue's charms appear in bright array,
And all their pleasing influence display ;
Here modest youths, impress'd in beauty's train,
Or captive led by love's endearing chain,
And fairest girls, whom vows have ne'er betray'd
(Vows that are broken oft as soon as made,)
Unite their hopes, and join their lives in one,
In bliss pursue them, as at first begun.
Then, as life's current onward gently flows,
With scarce one fault to ruffle its repose,
With minds prepar'd, they sink in peace to rest,
To meet on high the spirits of the bless'd.

While time thus rolls his rapid years away,
The Village rises gently into day.

How sweet it is, at first approach of morn,
 Before the silv'ry dew has left the lawn,
 When warring winds are sleeping yet on high,
 Or breathe as softly as the bosom's sigh,
 To gain some easy hill's ascending height,
 Where all the landscape brightens with delight,
 And boundless prospects stretch'd on every side,
 Proclaim the country's industry and pride.
 Here the broad marsh extends its open plain,
 Until its limits touch the distant main ;
 There verdant meads along the uplands spring,
 And to the breeze their grateful odours fling ;
 Here crops of corn in rich luxuriance rise,
 And wave their golden riches to the skies ;
 There smiling orchards interrupt the scene,
 Or gardens bounded by some fence of green ;
 The farmer's cot, deep bosom'd 'mong the trees,
 Whose spreading branches shelter from the breeze ;
 The saw-mill rude, whose clacking all day long
 The wilds re-echo, and the hills prolong ;
 The neat white church, beside whose walls are spread
 The grass-clod hillocks of the sacred dead,
 Where rude cut stones or painted tablets tell,
 In labour'd verse, how youth and beauty fell,
 How worth and hope were hurried to the grave,
 And torn from those who had no power to save.

Or, when the Summer's dry and sultry sun
 Adown the West his fiery course has run ;
 When o'er the vale his parting rays of light
 Just linger, ere they vanish into night,
 'Tis sweet to wander round the woodbound lake,
 Whose glassy stillness scarce the zephyrs wake ;
 'Tis sweet to hear the murmur'ing of the rill,
 As down it gurgles from the distant hill ;
 The note of Whip-poor-Will 'tis sweet to hear,
 When sad and slow it breaks upon the ear,
 And tells each night, to all the silent vale,
 The hopeless sorrows of its mournful tale.
 Dear lovely spot ! Oh may such charms as these,
 Sweet tranquil charms, that cannot fail to please,
 For ever reign around thee, and impart
 Joy, peace, and comfort to each native heart.

Happy Acadia ! though around thy shore-
 Is heard the stormy wind's terrific roar ;
 Though round thee Winter binds his icy chains,
 And his rude tempests sweep along thy plains,
 Still Summer comes with her luxuriant band
 Of fruits and flowers, to decorate thy land ;
 Still Autumn, smiling o'er thy fertile soil,
 With richest gifts repays the lab'ers toil ;
 With bounteous hand his varied wants supplies,
 And scarce the fruit of other suns denies.

How pleasing, and how glowing with delight,
 Are now thy budding hopes! How sweetly bright
 They rise to view! How full of joy appear
 The expectations of each future year!
 Not fifty Summers yet have bless'd thy clime
 (How short a period in the page of time)
 Since savage tribes, with terror in their train,
 Rush'd o'er thy fields, and ravag'd all thy plain.
 But some few years have roll'd in haste away
 Since, through thy vales, the fearless beast of prey,
 With dismal yell and loud appalling cry,
 Proclaim'd their midnight reign of horror nigh.
 And now how chang'd the scene! The first, afar,
 Have fled to wilds beneath the northern star;
 The last have learn'd to shun the dreaded eye
 Of lordly man, and in their turn to fly.
 While the poor peasant, whose laborious care
 Scarce from the soil could wring his scanty fare;
 Now in the peaceful arts of culture skill'd,
 Sees his wide barns with ample treasures fill'd;
 Now finds his dwelling, as the year goes round,
 Beyond his hopes, with joy and plenty crown'd.

And shall not, then, the humble muse display
 Though small the tribute, and though poor the lay,
 A country's thanks, and strive to bear the fame
 To after ages, of Dalhousie's name.
 He who with heroes oft, through fields of gore,
 The standard of his country proudly bore;
 Until on Gallia's plain the day was won,
 And hosts proclaim'd his task was nobly done.
 He who "not less to peaceful arts inclin'd,"
 Cross'd the deep main to bless the lab'ring hind:
 The hardy sons of Scotia's clime to teach
 What bounteous Heav'n had plac'd within their reach.
 He saw the honest unstructed swain
 Exhaust his strength, and till his lands in vain;
 He call'd fair science to the rustic's aid,
 And to his view her gentle path display'd.
 His fruitful field with Britain's soil now vies,
 And, as to Heav'n his grateful thanks arise,
 Thy name, Dalhousie, mixes with his prayers,
 And the best wishes of the suppliant shares.

Nor culture's arts a nation's noblest friend,
 Alone o'er Scotia's field their power extend;
 From all her shores, with every gentle gale,
 Bright commerce wide expands her swelling sail:
 And all the land, luxuriant, rich, and gay
 Exulting owns the splendour of their sway.
 These are thy blessings, Scotia, and for these,
 For wealth, for freedom, happiness, and ease,
 Thy grateful thanks to Britain's care are due;
 Her pow'r protects, her smiles past hopes renew;

The Rising Village.

Her valour guards thee, and her councils guide ;
Then, may thy parent ever be thy pride !

Oh, England ! although doubt around thee play'd,
And all thy childhood's years in error stray'd ;
Matur'd and strong, thou shin'st, in manhood's prime,
The first and brightest star of Europe's climé.
The nurse of science, and the seat of arts,
The home of fairest forms and gentlest hearts ;
The land of heroes, generous, free, and brave,
The noblest conquerors of the field and wave ;
Thy flag, on ev'ry sea and shore unfurl'd,
Has spread thy glory, and thy thunder hurl'd.
When o'er the earth, a tyrant would have thrown
His iron chain, and call'd the world his own,
Thine arm preserv'd it, in its darkest hour,
Destroy'd his hopes, and crush'd his dreaded pow'r :
To sinking nations life and freedom gave,
'Twas thine to conquer, as 'twas thine to save.

Then, blest Acadia ! ever may thy name,
Like hers, be graven on the rolls of fame ;
May all thy sons, like hers, be brave and free,
Possessors of her laws and liberty ;
Heirs of her splendour, science, pow'r and skill,
And through succeeding years her children still.
Then as the sun, with gentle dawning ray,
From night's dull bosom wakes, and leads the day,
His course majestic keeps, till in the height
He glows one blaze of pure exhaustless light ;
So may thy years increase, thy glories rise,
To be the wonder of the western skies ;
And bliss and peace encircle all thy shore,
Till sun, and moon, and stars shall be no more.

NOTES on the *Geography and Geology of LAKE HURON*. By John J. Bigsby, M. D. F. L. S. M. G. S. Member of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of London, Honorary Member of the American Geological Society. London, 1824. 4to. pp. 52.

We have much satisfaction in calling the attention of our readers to this publication, because, with the exception of an article inserted in the second number of this journal, we believe it is the first work which has ever been published professedly treating of the geology of Canada. We have additional satisfaction in being able to state on good authority that the learned author of the work before us is now superintending in England the publication of a magnificent work, having a more general reference to the geology and mineralogy of the British provinces in America, than the present, which, though highly interesting and important so far as it goes, is only local and partial. Considering our gross ignorance of the mineralogical and geological treasures of so vast an extent of country as Canada, a work of this description may be looked upon in the same light that we are accustomed to behold the first settler on a desert and unexplored coast. Like the settler, it will open a path to extensive regions of country which have formerly been known, but as the dreary and lonesome haunts of wild beasts and savage men; and reconcile us to a country, which, though at first waste and barbarous, must in a few years surrender its treasures and its fertility to the irresistible power of civilization. Too much praise cannot be given to the individual who thus explores the hidden riches of nature. He is the true benefactor of his race, and the guide to all those proud and eminent perfections which the mind of man has attained in the arts and sciences, as well as in moral and political happiness.

Before the prescient mind of Columbus led him across the Atlantic, mankind may be said to have attained but half their knowledge. Before that great and astonishing event, an event which has no parallel in the history of man, many of the sciences were treated in a style more like the playful reveries of children, than the serious employment of learned men aware of the extent and depth of any well-grounded demonstration. A new physical world was no sooner discovered, than the mind seems to have gone in search of a scientific one. The vast scene of science was explored in every direction. If difficulties occurred, the mind became more intrepid. The former frail and holy-day shallops of the imagination were metamor-

phosed into larger and more durable vessels, and launched with a boldness peculiar only to the daring sons of science. Some indeed, may have been wrecked, and become untimely victims to their enthusiasm in pursuit of knowledge; but others, arriving at the wished-for shore, marked a path, which, though devious, dark, and winding, enabled their successors to trace a more legible track, and at last to establish many of the arts and sciences on that eminent, but broad and firm basis on which they still rest to give employment, vigour, and efficacy to the noblest faculties of man. It was not, however, until a comparatively late period that any very important discoveries have been made on this continent in those two great branches of physical science, geology and mineralogy. It was still later before their discoveries were made to extend to any portion of the British possessions in America; and it is probable that had our author not possessed fortitude of mind and habits of industrious curiosity superior to most men, we should yet longer be denied the pleasure of knowing our own physical riches, and be total strangers to those scientific treasures which, it is now well ascertained, those provinces can so pre-eminently boast of. Indeed, when we consider the vast extent of territory which still remains unexplored and unsettled in Canada, we cannot be much surprised at the little progress which has hitherto been made in these discoveries. It is true that the ardour of philosophical curiosity and research has scarcely any limits; but when it is set out to transport an individual into the unfrequented wilds of Canada, the mind, as if carried to the brink of a precipice, will naturally startle at the lowering aspect of the scene before it, and in the interval, permit reason to decide whether it is best to advance or retreat. If reason be true to her allegiance, it is easy to perceive how she will determine a matter so perilous. We would not, however, be understood as exaggerating the hardships and dangers of scientific discoveries. Where there is no risk, there can be neither fortitude nor skill. But what we would insinuate, is, that though an individual undertaking, such as that described by the work before us, is, generally speaking, attended with the most beneficial consequences to society, yet that such undertakings can never be so numerous, or productive of such advantages, as when carried on under the immediate auspices of the State. This, among other causes which we cannot at present wait to enumerate, ought to induce government to spare a little of its attention to the most inland regions of the British provinces on this continent; and sure we are, that the results of the experiment would amply compensate the trouble and expence. In the mean time science

and her numerous votaries, must be grateful to such individuals as our author, who, solely bent on the enlargement of the boundaries of knowledge, took upon himself the exploration of a vast extent of savage country, whose geographical and physical capabilities were hitherto unknown, and thus presenting us with an account of them as interesting as, we have no doubt, it will be permanently useful.

The publication before us, though, with that modesty peculiar to the author, it is only called *notes*, contains a full and complete geographical and geological description of Lake Huron, with its interesting group of islands. It was republished from the transactions of the geological society of London, to whom it was read on the 21st of February, and 7th, and 21st of March, 1823. We understand that it was listened to with the greatest interest by this very learned and most respectable association; and few can peruse it without feeling for the author that respect which the unaffected modesty peculiar to real genius and talents is so well calculated to inspire. Having no doubt that it will soon become a popular work in Canada, we shall endeavour to give as full an analysis of it as we possibly can; making use, for the most part of the language of our author, which is pure and perspicuous in the highest degree. It is very judiciously divided into two sections; the first containing a "*Geographical Sketch of Lake Huron*," and the second being entitled, "*On the Geology of the country bordering on Lake Huron*." We shall begin with a short geographical description of this great inland ocean.

"Lake Huron is the third from the Atlantic Ocean of the great chain of lakes, which occupy the four *plateaux* of the upper part of the valley of the St. Lawrence. It receives the waters of Lake Superior by the Straits of St. Mary, the small lake George, and, finally, by a series of basins and currents; the whole connecting channel being about 39 miles long. It discharges into Lake Erie* by the river St. Clair, Lake St. Clair, and the Detroit River, 26, 25, and 24 miles long, respectively.

Lakes Huron and Michigan are parts of the same body of water, being separated only by the strait of Michilimackinac. Their magnitude entitles them to the denomination of independent lakes †.

The country to the north and north east of Lake Huron is sterile, rocky, and uneven, full of morasses, creeks, and ponds. It is always hilly, but sel-

* Lake Michigan has no outlet but by the St. Clair: when, however, the waters exceed their usual level by a few feet, a communication takes place with the Mississippi by the Illinois river.

† Mr. Hutchins, late geographer to the United States, calculated Lake Huron to cover 5,009,920 acres; and assigned to Michigan more than double that surface.

dom rises more than 600 feet above the level of the lake; and then in ridges, rarely in cliffs. The higher grounds are naked rocks, with pine and birch springing up in their fissures; while the borders of the marshes and streams (often of a clayey soil mixed with decayed vegetables) produce a profusion of willows, poplars, shrubs, and long grass.

In these desolate regions, scanty tribes of Indians exist by the chase, disposing of their furs to the wandering traders who visit them from Lower-Canada.

The tract bordering the southern shore of this lake, and that also which lies between Lake Michigan and the waters of St. Clair and Detroit, is highly fertile. It is low and undulating, with frequent swamps and small lakes, and showing occasional traces of limestone and sandstone. The mountains delineated on some of the maps of this district are purely imaginary. Among its forest trees are the oak (white and black), ash, walnut, elm, poplar, maple, and various pines. The magnificent nation of Ottawas at L'Abre Croche, and the Indians on the river Sagouina, have long raised excellent vegetables.

The country on the south-east or Canadian shore, from the St. Clair to Cabot's Head, is, on the south, low and damp, with extensive pineries; but northerly it becomes stony and rugged, and its rivers are rapid. It is little known.

The height of Lake Huron above the sea has not been ascertained with accuracy, but may, without great error, be stated at 590 feet. The Commissioners for constructing the western canal in the State of New-York, estimated Lake Erie to be 560 feet above tide-water in the River Hudson.—Mr. Schoolcraft, who accompanied Governor Cass in 1820 to the supposed copper mines in Lake Superior, gives 29 feet as the difference in elevation between Lakes Huron and Erie,—which must be near the truth*.

The shape of Lake Huron is so extremely irregular as only to be learnt from the accompanying map. Tracing its main shores loosely with a compass, and omitting the lesser curvatures, its circumference is found to amount to nearly a thousand miles.

The distinguishing feature of this lake is its intersection by the Manitouline chain of islands, which stretches E. S. E. from the promontory of the True Detour, and in longitude 82 deg. approaches within two miles of the northern main land, the strait being nearly filled by an islet. The chain then suddenly trends south-east to Cabot's Head."

The Manitouline chain is then described. This description is of importance, as we believe nothing of the kind has hitherto been published. It will be extremely gratifying to the curious, and useful to the man of science.

"The appellation of "Manitouline" or "Sacred" Isles is first observed in Lake Huron; and thence westwards is met with in Superior, Michigan, and the vast and numerous lakes of the interior.

The Islands of that name in Lake Huron are four in number, Drummond, the Little, the Grand, and the Fourth Manitou, exclusive of the Isle of Coves, and the other fragments of the great ridge that appears to have been once

* One-third of the distance is horizontal; straight and tolerably unobstructed rivers occupy the remainder.

continuous to Cabot's Head. They form a curving line 125 miles long; the direct distance between the extremes being only 97 miles.

Drummond Island is 24 miles long, and (on the average) 8 miles broad; the greatest breadth being 12, and the least $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles. It ranges nearly east; and at the western end approaches the main of the United States, there forming, with the opposite headland, the strait of the True Detour, the principal commercial route to Lake Superior. The strait is scarcely a mile wide, and, being bounded by two promontories, is of very small extent. The coast of the United States is here flat and woody, with morasses; that of the island is uneven, and loaded with large fragments of rock. The general surface of Drummond is irregular; the higher and middle parts rising to the height of from 200 to 250 feet, and inclining on either side to the water; but often presenting low white precipices in broken lines on the summit or sides of the slopes. The low grounds are swamps, often extensive, and filled with mosses, aquatic plants and decaying timber.

The south coast of the Island is broken into small but deep bays, with shoal points; and those on the west containing many islets, one of which has an immense deposit of iron pyrites.

The north coast is distinguished by the magnitude of its bays, and by the groups of Islands which crowd the contiguous waters. On one of these, near Drummond, and 8 miles from Collier's Harbour, is the Indian town of Portogannosee, consisting of log-huts and gardens of Indian corn and potatoes. The northern coast is terminated on the East, in the strait called the False Detour, by a calcareous precipice of considerable beauty 500 yards long, and 200—250 feet high. At the top it is a terrace of rock; below it is separated from the lake by a narrow shingle beach. This Island produces very fine maple of the bird's-eye and curled kinds, pines, hemlock, cedar, poplar, and birch. Few trees attain great size, as well from the scantiness of the soil as from the frequent conflagrations.*

The point which forms the west end of Drummond is the northern arm of the bay containing Collier's Harbour, the most distant of the British military posts. This harbour is circumscribed to the diameter of half a mile by islets, surrounding the front of the bay, through which islets there are three entrances. It is oval, and possesses good anchorage; but the wind, which brings a vessel to anchor, either altogether prevents her departure, or renders it very difficult; and there are also many reefs in the vicinity.

On an acclivity in front of the harbour stands a village of about 50 wooden houses and huts, with the barracks of the military built of logs on the right. The land around the village is cleared. It is hilly, and is absolutely buried under enormous accumulations of rocky fragments, consisting principally of very white limestone. They are from a few inches to several yards in diameter, and, at this place almost exclusively, contain the nondescript madre-pore represented in Pl. 28. Piles of these fragments, by their fissures and interstices invested with thick moss, render the woods quite impassable.

* These fires originate in lightning, or in the carelessness of Indians, and spread from the great quantity of dry timber and leaves with which the ground is strown. They are frequently so extensive and numerous in summer, as to cloud the atmosphere as with a fog. In the night I have seen three or four large tracts red with a smouldering flame, which, as the trees fall, shoots up in fiery columns far into the sky. The noise of the falling of the trees, and the crackling of the timber, is heard at a great distance.

Opposite the centre of the harbour, and behind the village, at a short distance, is an eminence called Blackhouse Hill, which has the form of an embankment, and is composed of sand and rolled pebbles of various rocks.

There is a gentle ascent from the water's edge to the distance of from 300 to 500 yards. A sudden rise of from 20 to 30 feet then takes place at an angle of 65 degrees, forming the bluff in question, which presents to the west a front 150 yards broad, and then retires, widening on either side, until after some yards it is lost in the generally increased height of the ground. Its base is strown with masses of primitive rocks, and its summit is covered with large slabs of the limestone of the island. Nothing can be more harsh and desolate than the aspect of this station on a near inspection. The village itself is encumbered with debris of rocks, so numerous and sharp-edged as to render walking very difficult. The sterile vicinity is bristled with black stumps and half-consumed pines*.

At the bottom of a large *cul-de-sac* in Collier's Harbour, a narrow stream which falls from a small height in the Lake, communicates with a chain of small lakes running into the interior of the island. The first of these is a mile long, half a mile broad, and is surrounded by a dense forest, growing among reeds and rushes. To the east of this is an opening leading to a second lake, and that to a third.

Drummond Island is separated from the Little Manitou by the False Detour, a strait so called from its being frequently mistaken for the True. It is from 8 to 10 miles long, and its greatest breadth is from 3 to 6 miles. Its depth in the middle is seldom less than from 30 to 40 fathoms. As you enter it from the south the opening is spacious and bold, with three fine capes on the west, and one on the east. On the angle of Little Manitou is a shoal, with a mass of white rocks in the centre: a short way within the strait, close to the last island, are three low marshy isles crowded together. At the northern outlet the shores are very rounded, with precipices on the west, and woody steeps to the east. In front is the open lake, studded with a few islets in pairs, and terminated in the distance by the mis-shapen hills of the northern main. On the north-west is a blue waving line of the heights of St. Joseph, and on the north-east the looming of the isles about La Cloche is just visible.

Little Manitou observes an eastern course. It is of a rounded form, with a diameter of 7, or 8 miles. Its features are the same as those of Drummond, but it is perhaps higher. Frequent conflagrations have destroyed almost all the well-grown timber (still leaving some uncommon large hemlock), and have exposed the ascending sides of the island in many places. The shores are loaded with successive banks or stairs of small debris, and have here and there terraces of limestone *in situ*. Mounting upwards, the ground is rugged with pretruding strata and rolled primitive masses; and not unfrequently intersected by short ledges, which often crown the greatest heights, affording a table-land of small extent, and better wooded than the surface below, which is only sprinkled with very young poplar-, birch-, and cherry-trees.

There is a convenient harbour on the north side in the second bay from the Third Detour. It is a deep oblong indentation in this bay, and itself contains an inner cove. It is a quarter of a mile broad. The ship entrance is nar-

* In 1820 this post only escaped destruction, by a fire spreading from the woods, through the great exertions of the inhabitants and a body of Indians,

rowed to a few yards by a shoal that runs from the east angle two-thirds across.

Within this bar a vessel may ride with from 9 to 12 feet water in tolerably easy anchorage, the depth decreasing gradually towards the bottom of the indentation.

The third detour, between Little and Grand Manitou, is 8 miles long by 4 broad, with high shores, and clear at both outlets. Off the south-east end of the Little Manitou is a very extensive but easily distinguished shoal.

The Grand Manitou may be estimated at 75 miles long, and 8 miles broad on the average. About its middle it is 25 miles broad, and at two places to the west of the widest part, the shores are so deeply indented as nearly to divide the island, only narrow morasses intervening between opposite bays. The general characters of the Grand Manitou are the same as those of Drummond, but on a larger scale. It is higher, abounds more in precipices, and is more rugged throughout*. At the western end it is of more majestic features than any of the country which I have seen in other parts of Lake Huron. At the north end of the Third Detour, its shores are lined with ranges of shingle, supported behind by an ascending country of woods.— Toward the centre of this strait, ledges and low precipices begin to appear along the beach, and soon rise to the height of 250 feet, crowned with cedar and pine. The ledges either rise perpendicularly, or are formed of enormous piles of displaced masses, from 7 to 10 yards in diameter, sloping at a high angle. These blocks advance into the water, and afford a hazardous path over their slippery sides, under arches and through winding passages. Within half a mile of the south-east angle of the Detour, a bluff precipice 40 feet high protrudes into the water, skirted by very large cubic masses of rock. Of such masses, resting precisely on one another, the bluff itself is composed; so that the summit, with much of the land behind, is a platform of naked rock. Out of these natural terraces, knolls of flowering shrubs and clumps of trees arise. Behind them is the dense gloom of impenetrable woods.

Of the strait which divides the Grand Manitou from the northern main I possess no information further than what has been stated. At a time when the Manitouline was quite unexplored, I sailed through the strait without distinguishing it from the numerous passes in that labyrinth of islands. It has now undergone two surveys.

The strait which divides the Grand from the Fourth Manitou on the north is only one mile broad; but on the average a league. It has been very seldom visited.

Of the Fourth Manitou little is known. It is narrow, and of about one third the size of the Little Manitou; its long diameter crossing the direction of the Manitouline chain. The shores are much indented, and afford a very convenient harbour on its eastern side, which was used in 1821 by His Majesty's schooner *Confiance*, Lieut. Grant.

The fifth and easternmost strait between the Fourth Manitou and Cabot's Head is 14 miles broad, and contains many shoals and islands, of which the largest is appropriately named the *Isle of Cores*.

The island on which are those singularly shaped rocks called the Flower-

* The above particulars I learnt from my friend and companion, Lieut. John Grant, R.N.; having myself only visited the western end of the island.

pots, has long attracted notice. Accounts differ respecting its precise situation; but it lies probably about 6 miles S.S.E. of the Fourth Manitou. The Flower-pots are several insulated rocks, the greatest 47 feet high, consisting of large tabular masses, placed horizontally one upon the other, and broad at the summit, but narrow below. They stand on a floor of rock projecting into the lake from the lofty island which bears their name.

Cabot's Head, a singular headland, is evidently a continuation of the Manitoulin ridge. It lies 14½ miles almost due north of St. Clair. It faces north for about 25 miles, and then passes off to the south and east. It consists of much indented limestone bluffs, rising occasionally to the height of 300 feet, and skirted by numerous reefs and islets. On the western side of the headland, and to the south of it, the first 64 miles of coast display a range of calcareous precipices. A little to the north-east of Cape Hurd, the western extremity of Cabot's Head, one of the curvatures of the cliff forms a *cul-de-sac*, 800 yards long and 80 broad, having 7 fathoms water. It thus affords an useful haven in this intricate part of the lake."

Our author next proceeds to describe the three principal divisions of Lake Huron, for which, on account of the wild, yet beautiful and romantic views which it presents, we are sorry that we cannot make room. We now approach the second section of the work, which, as we have already stated, treats of the geology of the country bordering on Lake Huron. Our author's description of the primitive rocks of this lake, we conceive to be well worthy of perusal.

"The northern shore of Lake Huron, with its nearest isles, consists principally of the older rocks; the secondary occupy the rest of the lake. The primitive rocks are part of a vast chain, of which the southern portion, extending probably uninterruptedly from the north and east of Lake Winnipeg*, passes thence along the northern shores of Lakes Superior, Huron, and Simcoe, and after forming the granitic barrier of the Thouraud Isles at the outlet of Lake Ontario, spreads itself largely throughout the State of New-York, and then joins with the Alleghanies and their southern continuations.

The geology of that part of this primitive chain which borders on Lake Huron is but imperfectly known. I shall give such detached information concerning it as I am possessed of.

The French River flows over a granular gneiss at its source and mouth; and over red and feldspathic gneiss about the falls of the Recollet. Its shivered and dislocated state, its mossy coating, and the astonishing quantity of native debris prevented my ascertaining the direction of the strata, although I landed more than once during my passage down the river.

The low and sandy beaches of the south shore of Lake Nipissing are crowded with mounds of gneiss unmixed with any other rock. The direction, from its great irregularity, I was unable to determine.

The rocks of the north coast, and its contiguous islands east from the French River, consist of gneiss, with occasional mixture of hornblendef.

* Vide *Geological Transactions*, vol. v. Part II. page 607.

† Communicated to me by Lieut. Grant.

From the French River westwards to the islands of La Cloche, about 50 miles distant, the lake near the shore is studded with innumerable islets. In the first 20 miles they commonly consist of gneiss, are barren, and surrounded by shoals, and are often, in fact, a heap of ruins. This is particularly the case very near the main; but further out in the lake they are loftier, and sometimes girded with a belt of flat ground, richly wooded. This belt was in many instances visibly supported on an horizontal dark slaty rock, which afterwards proved to be shell limestone. The primitive rocks of these Islands retained their wonted sterility. Both the Islands themselves, and most of the ridges of which they are composed, have a south-west direction; and individual masses of gneiss were observed to dip either vertically, or more or less to the south-east;—a coincidence in position with the gneiss of the whole valley of the St. Lawrence, worthy of being remarked.

The Isles of La Cloche form a charming contrast to the bleak hills of the main, in their forests and grassy vales, diversified, like an English park, by clumps of fine trees. Some of them are composed, as I am informed (for I did not see any) of a dark rock, which when struck sounds like a bell.

From La Cloche to the river Missassaga, a distance of 60 miles, is another assemblage of Isles; but principally, I believe, within 6 miles of the shore. In the first five leagues from La Cloche, they are woody, except those near the shore, which are barren, and composed of gneiss. Landing here on the main, I found issuing from a more or a round smooth mass (probably a vein), 50 yards broad, of crystalline quartz rock, running south-west, and containing nests of silvery mica and galena. The latter in some parts combining with the rock, rendered it fibrous.

Twenty miles from La Cloche, and four from the main, is a chain of five or more short islets, parallel to each other, and having their long diameter to the north. They are composed of granitic granite; and are bare, low, and smooth.

Further to the west, soon after this, a multitude of small sterile islets, loaded with debris, occur for 20 miles along the shore, composed chiefly of hornblende rock. They are of a deep black colour, and in one instance had the glazed lustre occasional in this mineral. The rock varies in its constituents. On the east it is moderately pure, but seldom very crystalline. Further west, it takes a green tinge, and in certain spots feldspar or quartz is visible in grains. It is often traversed by beautiful and strong veins of quartz, clouded green and red. The compact black species contains much olivine, and some elongated crystals of hornblende.

From hence to the river Missassaga, another appearance is noticed. The islets of granite return, intermingling with the trap, both rocks being in the form of low oblong smooth mounds; the granite taking a northerly direction, and the trap running south-west. Some of the islets possessed the calcareous girdle before mentioned.

Being delayed at a point 10 or 12 miles west of the Missassaga, for thirty-six hours, I examined the beach of the mainland for one or two miles.

I here met, protruding from the woods into the lake, a rock, which is an intermixture, on a large scale, of a light-coloured greenstone, and a compound of white quartz and red feldspar minutely blended, but the latter predominating. These two aggregates mutually penetrate and traverse each other in the most capricious forms (as in marbled paper). They are in equal quantities; each being indicated by strongly contrasting configurations, knotty, straight, waved, or stellular. Rarnoud compares the contortions and confused appearances of certain rocks in the Pyrenees, to the effect produced by

a mixture of differently coloured glutinous liquors, issuing from separate vessels at the same time, or to convolutions of smoke. These comparisons apply well to the masses under consideration*.

These mounds exhibit no tendency to stratification; but their long diameter appeared to be always directed to the north-west. They are found westward for some miles near the shore, accompanied by a few granitic mounds, holding a northern course.

The limits of this rock are not known. It is succeeded on the west by the morasses about Thessalon river. It has given the name of Le Serpent to that part of the north shore in which it occurs. Greenstone slate †, lying beneath a granular quartz to be noticed hereafter, is found in one of the islands forming the insular groups north of False Detour. The granular quartz of Green Island is succeeded on the west, after a small interval of marsh, by various greenstones, extending along the north side of the channel and narrows of Pelletau.

At the lower end of the broad promontory constituting the east side of Portlock Harbour, and in the small isles on its east, the greenstone is dark and compact, but here and there rendered slaty by weathering. It contains, in patches, numerous masses of the red ingredient of the rock of Le Serpent, from one to eighteen inches in diameter; all bearing positive marks of attrition to a moderate degree, and sometimes becoming so plentiful as to make the rock a decided conglomerate. Proceeding still westwards, by degrees the red ingredient disappears altogether, and the greenstone resembles a splintery slate, commonly of a dark leaden hue, which runs however either rapidly or gradually into cream-colour, red, blue, or light green. Its course is distinctly north-west; and it dips at a high angle to the north-east, when not absolutely vertical.

The greenstone of the large island close to Portlock Harbour varies much. In one part it is nearly pure hornblende, splitting into cubic blocks; in another it gradually resumes its conglomerated state, the nodules being small and rare. At the south-west end it is very slaty for a square mile:

At the place where the hornblende abounds, thin waving veins of ligniform asbestos are common. The centre only of the vein is pure, the sides passing into greenstone. Vertical seams of quartz, with drusy cavities of quartz crystals, are often met with; and thready veins of galena also. I found a mass of this ore loose, on the opposite side of this channel, weighing one pound and a half.

The precipices and steeps of the main in the Narrows of Pelletau are also greenstone; but, as usual, of different aspects. The bluff at the lower end is only slightly slaty. It contains a confused mass of quartz veins, with a small quantity of copper pyrites, and the carbonate of that metal. The middle portion of these cliffs is extremely splintery, and appears to be ferruginous. At the head of the Narrows the greenstone is much less disintegrated, and dips into the clear and deep waters in compact black walls. I have passed a league into the interior from the Narrows and Channel of Pelletau, without finding any remarkable difference in geological structure between the interior

* A somewhat similar rock appears to have been found by Dr. MacCulloch in the Isle of Arran, not far from Glenelg. Vide *Western Isles of Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 399.

† The greenstone slate of the northern shore breaks, often, with a very sharp edge and conchoidal fracture.

and the shores. The contiguous islets are of a similar formation, and are composed of aggregated ridges rising to a great height.

These greenstones dip from the secondary strata on the south, in the same manner as at Malbay, 90 miles below Quebec, gneiss and mica-slate dip from, and abut against, a horizontal calcareous conglomerate full of organic remains, and, among others, of three species of orthoceratite."

The author then goes on to notice the secondary rocks:—

"The connexion of the secondary with the primary rocks of Lake Huron has been very imperfectly examined; and, in fact, is almost wholly concealed by the thick vegetation of those islets where the contact of the two formations does occur: or, in other cases, by the wide intervening tracts of water.

I shall first notice those rocks, which, though not primary, possess less decidedly a secondary character.

About the river Thessalon, on the large island opposite to, but seven miles distant from its mouth, and in the insular groups of the lake, north of False Detour, my friend Major Delafield (American Agent under the 6th and 7th articles of the treaty of Ghent) observed a granular quartz, forming the north points of the islands, and dipping north, at an angle of 45 degrees. On one isle it was remarked to run imperceptibly into the greenstone slate that lay beneath it. In High-cliff Island the granular quartz forms a precipice 100 feet high. On this island limestone containing orthoceratites is met with, which appeared to Major Delafield to alternate with the quartz. This quartz rock is frequently seamed with white quartz, of which blocks, containing much chlorite earth, lie loose on the shores. It is always hard, minutely granular, and now and then very crystalline. It contains no petrifications.

This rock extends westward as far as Green Island, and is then succeeded by the greenstones on the north of the Channel of Pelletau.

Immediately on passing into the Lower Basin discharging into the Narrows of Pelletau, a quartz rock shows itself obscurely among the marshes about St. Joseph; but from the insular barrier to Lake George, it is abundant, and has a north-west course, and a dip which is either vertical or not discernibly otherwise. At the barrier it consists of minute grains of vitreous quartz, cemented by the same substance, rather powdery, opaque, and white. It is somewhat easily frangible. Its fissures are sometimes lined with brilliant red quartz crystals.

The islands on the north of the Upper Basin, about the Narrows of Pelletau are of the same rock, with the same direction, but possessing more compactness. At the foot of Lake George it is often crystalline, dense, slightly translucent at the edges, conchoidal in fracture, but frequently also foliated; the fragments then becoming schistose, with a shining lustre. It is here very commonly a conglomerate rock, of great beauty, studded with nodules of red and brown jasper, averaging an inch in diameter, and usually arranging themselves in the form of belts or stripes, from one to five feet in breadth. Black and brown hematite occur sparingly at this place.

Two broad strata of greenstone occur in this rock, three miles apart; the lowest five miles from the Narrows, whose rock it resembles, though it is more syenitic.

The character of the sandstone, which I am now about to describe, appears both in the position of the strata and in the texture of the rock itself, to be decidedly different from the preceding.

The greater part of Lake George, as well as of the Straits of St. Mary,

rests (I believe) on a horizontal red sandstone. I have observed in various parts of this lake, large slabs of this rock, with sharp fresh edges, most of it soft, and of dull lustre, but frequently quite crystalline, and remarkably hard and white with large ferruginous red spots."

Our author next proceeds to describe more fully the secondary rocks, and the organic remains. Of the latter we have presented to us at the end of the work beautiful and exceedingly well executed plates. The specimens consist of about forty, and are well worthy of attention for their singularity and curious workmanship, if we may use the term. We can only make room for the observations of our author on the "*Foreign and Native Debris of Lake Huron.*"

"The shores and bed of Lake Huron appear to have been subjected to the violent action of a flood of waters and floating substances rushing from the north. That such a flood did happen is proved, not only by the abraded state of the surface of the northern mainland and scattered isles of the Manitowline range, but by the immense deposits of sand and rolled masses of rock which are found in heaps at every level, both upon the continent and islands: and since these fragments are almost exclusively primitive, and can in some instances be identified with the primitive rocks *in situ* upon the northern shore; and since, moreover, the country to the south and west is secondary to a great distance, the direction of this flood from the north seems to be well established.

The boulders of granite, gneiss, mica-slate (rare,) greenstone porphyry, syenite, and various amygdaloids, are principally of such varieties of these rocks as I have not met with *in situ*, either in the neighbourhood of Lake Huron, or in a journey of 600 miles which I made to the east and north-east of the lake, through the forests of the river Ottawa.

Of mica slate I met with only two fragments, of a brown colour, among the trap isles. A fragment of serpentine was found in Drummond, on Blockhouse Hill.

The greenstone porphyries have a light-coloured base, and contain crystals of red or white felspar—seldom of both in the same block. I have seen boulders of the porphyry with red felspar, on the Ottawa, 500 miles to the east of Lake Huron. The syenites are the same as those of Europe.

The amygdaloids are often coloured brown by iron, and then contain almond-shaped masses of epidote only. The green varieties contain nodules of agate* and red jasper, white amethyst, epidote radiating upon layers of quartz and small garnets.

It can scarcely be doubted that these rocks will be found *in situ* somewhere on the northern shore of Lake Huron, between the Missassaga and Pelletau's Channel. It is there and on the Isle of St. Joseph that their boulders most abound. Together with the fragments of the above-mentioned rocks, are found others of trap, green-stone slate, greenstone-conglomerate, jasper-conglomerate, and quartz rock. These occur in every part of the

* Agates, jaspers, &c. are found abundantly as pebbles, on Lake Superior and about the Mississippi.

lake, but most abundantly near their parent rocks. The conglomerates closely resemble those which have been found on the northern shore *in situ*. The base of the conglomerates is either quartz or greenstone. Of the quartzose conglomerate the nodules consist rarely of white translucent quartz, sometimes of green-stone; and more commonly of red, green, brown, black, or parti-coloured jasper. In some instances pieces of quartz—rarely of greenstone—are mixed with those of jasper. The greenstone conglomerates contain nodules, either of quartz, of greenstone, or of the red ingredient found in the rock of Le Serpent. This latter conglomerate has been noticed as occurring *in situ* in the channel of Pelletau.

It is only about the Narrows of Pelletau that the rock of Le Serpent has been seen in a rolled state. Breccias similar to the conglomerates are not uncommon; but I have never found them *in situ*.

Pebbles of red sandstone, and quartzose or slaty limestone, have a very limited range; they only now and then wander as far as the Manitoulines, the southern shore, or Michilimackinac.

I have already noticed the quantity of primitive boulders found on the Isle of St. Joseph. The beach of the rivers Thessalon and Missassaga is covered by boulders of black trap, granite, gneiss, and jasper-conglomerate.

The Georgian or Penetanguishine arm of the lake is loaded to excess with sand and rolled pebbles. Penetanguishine, and much of the south-east coast of this arm of the lake, is a collection of sand-hills, enveloping quartzose, granitic and amphibolic blocks of all sizes, and in vast quantity.

Passing into the southern division of the lake, 64 miles south of Cabot's Head, the limestone cliffs of the Manitouline range are succeeded by cliffs of clay. From this point beds of clay, covered towards the upper part of the river St. Clair by thick beds of sand, extend for 150 miles to Lake Erie, and thence along the northern shore, which presents a series of clay cliffs and sand-hills, to the north-eastern extremity of the lake. The whole of the intervening shores and woods are strown with rolled blocks of gneiss, porphyry, conglomerate, and greenstone, such as prevail on the northern shore of Lake Huron. In a south-westerly direction, the clay-beds prevail over the Michigan territory, and the states of Indiana and Illinois, to an unknown distance. In the two last-mentioned states (which I have not visited) rolled blocks abound.

The argillaceous and sandy banks of the southern shore of Lake Huron are conspicuous near Point aux Barques, in the Gulf of Sagouina, and about Presqu'isle. The debris of the rocks of the northern shore are here rare, and much rolled.—Staurotide was picked up on the southern shore by Mr. Schoolcraft.

Besides the sand and boulders before spoken of, which are ancient, and have travelled from a distance, there are fragments of another character, which may be called *natioz*, reposing on the parent rock, or not far removed from it. This debris is comparatively recent, having been detached by various natural causes, such as torrents, change of temperature, &c. The latter agent operates either by the expansion and contraction of the rock itself, or of the water contained within its fissures. In the spring the nocturnal frosts and diurnal thaws are very violent. In the winter the thermometer is frequently 50 degrees below the freezing point, and in summer it ranges from 60 degrees to 90 degrees of Fahrenheit. I once saw it at noon, on the 20th of June, 1820, at 101½ degrees in the shade.

These recent fragments, whether of the older or newer rocks, are angular and mostly small, and cover their parent rocks, as well in the high as in the

low grounds, often to the depth of several feet. Examples of this are seen in the slaty greenstone of the Narrows, in the quartzose limestone of Drummond, and in the quartz rock at the foot of Lake George.—All the countries to the north of Lake Huron are loaded with similar debris. The French river, in one wild spot, the scene of an Indian massacre, is almost choked with it. In Lake Nipissing, near its southern shore, there is a large heap of square clean masses of gneiss piled together promiscuously.

An instructive fact is presented by many parts of Lake Huron, and very strikingly in the channels of Pelletan. It shows that the recent debris is nearly stationary. The opposite shores of this channel consist of different rocks, the one being limestone, the other greenstone. Each shore is lined with its own debris, without any admixture, except that of rolled pebbles of granite, pudding-stone, or greenstone, left by the debacle on the calcareous beach.

In the spring the ice occasionally removes fragments of great size: the inhabitants of Quebec annually see them transported in this manner down the St. Lawrence. During the winter the ice surrounds the blocks that are upon the shallows; and on being broken up in May, it carries them by a rise of water to some other shore. Remarkable instances of this are found on the islets near the south end of St. Joseph; where, a few yards from the water, and a little above its level, rolled stones, many feet in diameter, are found deposited, with a furrow extending from the water to their present place of rest.

That changes in the level of Lake Huron have occurred, and that its surface once stood much higher than at present, is proved by the traces of ancient beaches and zones of rolled stones and sand that are found in the neighbourhood of the lake. Such an occurrence has been noticed in Collier's harbour, at Blockhouse Hill, which has the appearance of a beach, and of having formed the west end of the Isle of Drummond, when the lake stood higher than at present. Similar alluvial ridges are found surrounding the other lakes and rivers in Canada. These may be accounted for partially by the effects of the wind; which, blowing strongly from certain quarters for a few days, accumulates the water on the leeward coast, the waves there washing up the shingle in scalar ridges to the height of 6, 8, or 10 feet."

As the science of Geology is confessedly in its infancy in this country, and as Mineralogy is the alphabet or elementary part of that noble science, we think we cannot conclude this article better than with the observations of a much respected correspondent on the subject of mineralogy. Our correspondent properly thinks, that amid the many difficulties which oppose the progress of an individual in this particular study, none is felt more than the want of a well arranged cabinet of minerals, or, failing that, the assistance of some person, an adept in the science; for, without one of these, the closest attention to the best works on the subject is not sufficient. Among our readers there are, doubtless, some well qualified to give the assistance a novice may require; and it is confidently hoped they would not withhold their knowledge; the affording of which would not only gratify a few students and amateurs, but be of infinite service in elucidating the natu-

ral resources of the country. For this purpose our correspondent proposes, that any person possessing a mineral, the name of which he is unacquainted with, would send a description of it in mineralogical phraseology, explaining its characters and locality, to this publication, with the view of ascertaining in a succeeding number the necessary information through some person qualified to afford it. Our correspondent himself has favoured us with a plan of what he proposes, which may serve as an example to all future correspondents upon the subject. We have pleasure in subscribing this plan. It may amuse as well as instruct the reader.

EXAMINATION OR DESCRIPTION OF A COMPOUND ROCK.

LOCALITY. A boulder stone, found buried in the sand on the shore of the river St. Charles.

GENERAL CHARACTER. Aspect green and crystalline, hydrophanous, opalescent, and exhibiting a play of colours differently frangible.

PARTICULAR CHARACTERS. Upon the first inspection of the fragment of the rock, three minerals appear very distinct: one black, another green, and the third light blue. Upon a closer examination the black mineral is divisible into two: 1st. That which is magnetic before the application of heat.—2d. that which is not.

I. The former appears distributed through the rock in aggregated masses, of a confused laminar structure, having generally an iron grey lustre: but sometimes exhibiting on the shining faces the black velvet lustre: these are two in number and opposite. Sometimes a threefold cleavage is observed; the prism is rhomboidal. It yields to the knife, but scratches glass; and when of most metallic aspect, is most brittle; the rock though in the mass difficultly frangible, breaking sometimes with great facility where this mineral is most abundant. Before the blowpipe it presents to view small black globular points, fusing with slight intumescence.

II. This mineral differs from the other in the following particulars: it is distributed through the mass in a more regular manner, the structure is perfectly laminar, and the prismatic form of the lamina more perfect and distinct. It has not the metallic aspect and is not magnetic before the application of heat, nor is it brittle. Before the blowpipe it fuses more readily and with greater intumescence into a dark globule which is magnetic. The powder of both is green or greenish.

III. The green mineral is of a dark green, sometimes yellowish, green, laminar structure in two directions. In the mass it is translucent on the edges; in thin plates or laminae (not

easily obtained) it is semi-transparent. It breaks into rhomboidal prisms with a threefold cleavage—cross fracture uneven, approaching conchoidal: before the blowpipe it forms a glassy enamel or semi-transparent glass; specific gravity 2.5. When reduced to their laminæ, the lines of cleavage appear deeply shaded with green. This mineral is by far the most abundant, and may be considered the case in which other minerals are imbedded.

IV. The bluish mineral is translucent and compact; has a flat conchoidal vitreous fracture greasy lustre, like fat quartz—scratches glass with facility—has a gr. of 2.0; and appears yellowish with transmitted light.

V. When some of the powdered rock is heated in acid, golden scales appear glittering in the bottom of the watch glass.

VI. A substance like gum is distributed throughout the mass in small portions as hard as quartz and infusible.

These characters appear to agree more nearly with the following minerals; but we are anxious to be corrected by some of our better informed readers.

- No. 1. Perhaps black crystallized Hornblend, agglutinated and invested by oxidulous iron.
 2. Black crystallized Hornblend.
 3. Green Felspar—perhaps Amazon stone.
 4. Opal.
 5. Mica Bk.
 6. Hyalite, or Miller's Glass.

We were induced to select this rock from its being of so striking a character, and from its containing so many minerals; and also from a sort of friendship we bear to these hoary monuments of a desolated world. They are worth all the skulls and cross bones in the universe; shewing the destructibility not only of human life, but also of that universe itself. We never pass one of them but a fit of inquisitiveness seizes us. We delight to conjecture, how long it has been there? how it came there? how long it will remain there? and where it came from? With small chance of ascertaining the latter, it would be interesting, having made oneself acquainted with the characters of the most remarkable of those boulder stones, to seek their native beds amid the hills in the neighbourhood of Quebec; although, without doubt, we should fail to find many there, the probably overwhelming cause which has scattered them over this country, as well as over other parts of the world, having been of far too general a nature to allow of their bearing any very striking local characters. However, some may be found, and the partial sweep of the mighty torrent thereby inferred, if

they be, as is generally supposed, of diluvial origin. De Luc, who has given the subject as much attention as any man, and has devoted a great deal of time to the almost exclusive investigation of these phenomena, by personally visiting their localities in Europe, appears completely puzzled, and is obliged to have recourse to a subterranean origin for many of them. Here are two characters common to most of them; their water-worn appearance, and the unequal pitch they exhibit on the summit; that is, one face of the pitch is shorter and more abrupt than the other. Now the same thing may be observed in torrents, the blocks in which have precisely this appearance—the abrupt side facing the torrent; and it is material that this should be the case. It has been supposed therefore, that by examining the general position of these masses, the direction taken by the propelling torrent may be ascertained. This, however, is far from being the fact, as these faces will be found to point indiscriminately to all the points of the compass. Where this unequal pitch is observed, it is owing probably to the mass having been at some remote period in the bed of some ancient torrent or river before the great and violent catastrophe took place to which it owes its present locality.

The largest masses we have seen in the neighbourhood are situated on the very summit of the high ground at Beauport forming a part of his Excellency's farm. These masses, two in number, measure, the smaller from 20 to 25 feet in circumference, and about 5 feet high; and the latter from 25 to 30 feet in circumference, and 8 feet high. In the latter case, taking the height as the diameter, the mass contains 268 cubic feet, and allowing 2.6 as specific gravity, the weight will be found to be about 19 tun—no inconsiderable one to be found far removed from its native bed. However masses much larger are to be found in Europe, and one of the largest upon the summit of the Jura, with the great valley, in which is situated the lake of Geneva, between it and the parent rock in the Alps.

We cannot conclude without alluding to the opprobrium which attaches to the science of Geology, and which may be attributed to the indigested theories of the early writers on the subject. Facts in those days were made to suit preconceived systems, and, like portions of text in the hands of enthusiasts, were forced to inferences they were never calculated to bear. The subject is differently handled now. Men have started up—a Cuvier and a Buckland—individuals of distinguished talents, who remain satisfied to be guided only by facts, without the interference of any system; and who positively assert that those yet accumulated are totally inadequate to the promotion of one.

Few as they are, among them are some of a highly important nature; and he who desires any other proof, than the assertion of the Scriptures of the occurrence of a general deluge about the time mentioned in holy writ, need only turn to the pages of Buckland's *Diluvium*, and if, after reading those, he be not convinced, let him never attempt to understand the clearest theorem in Euclid, nor how two and two can possibly make four.

To "——" "——"

Weep not for me, thy tears are vain—
I ask them not from Love or thee,
They only mock the fever'd brain
Which feels but its own agony.

The soothing voice of kindness now,
The drops which fall from Pity's eye,
Alike are lost, I know not how,
On one whose heart can claim no tie.

Yet once that heart was warm as thine,—
True to each pulse which fondly gave
It's all of heav'n at Passion's shrine,
And frailty wept o'er virtue's grave;

'Twas crush'd as worthless—aye, and spurn'd,
God, God, I feel the madness creep,
That in my soul that moment burn'd—
Oh, that like thee I could but weep!

For I had lov'd as those can feel,
Who love beneath the kindling sun
Of my own clime, whose fire doth steal
Into the souls it shines upon.

'Twas worship then;—'tis phrenzy now,
The thought—nay, turn and shun me not,
That tear drop on my aching brow
Hath waked a feeling long forgot.

You see my tears mix fast with thine,
To find one heart still lives to share
The grief which rends this breast of mine,
And shed the balm of kindness there.

L. V.

Montreal, Jany. 1826.

NARRATIVE of the invasion of CANADA by the AMERICAN PROVINCIALS under Montgomery and Arnold ; with a particular account of the SIEGE OF QUEBEC, from the 17th September 1775, the day on which the British Militia was embodied in that place, till the 6th of May 1776, when the siege was raised : By the late WILLIAM LINDSAY, Lieutenant in the British Militia, and Collector of the Customs at Port St. Johns.*

No. I.

It is well known to every one acquainted with the history of the American revolution, that of all the acts passed by the Imperial parliament during the session which commenced on the 13th of January, 1774, relative to the affairs of this Continent, none was reprobated with greater asperity by the Provincials than the "Bill for making more effectual provision for the government of the province of Quebec." Contending that this act had not only destroyed the chartered liberties of Canadians, and established the Roman Catholic religion, but also founded an absolute and despotic government throughout this vast province, they affected to deem it the death blow of their liberties; and accordingly lost no time in crying it down, and adopting such other measures as might involve it in that disgrace which they invoked on all the other measures of government at that time. In an appeal to the people of Great Britain, dated the 5th of September, 1774, the General Congress stigmatize the Quebec act in these words:—"We think the legislature of Great Britain is not authorized by the constitution to establish a religion fraught with sanguinary and impious tenets, or to erect an arbitrary form of government in any quarter of the globe." In a manifesto published by Congress on the same day much more importance is attached to the measures adopted with regard to this province than to those which more immediately applied to the colonists themselves; and greater pains are taken to execrate them than to obtain redress of their own supposed

* Mr. Lindsay was a native of Scotland, and was born in the Canongate of Edinburgh on the 25th of August 1741, old style. Having received an education suitable to his condition and prospects in life, he was at an early age sent to London in pursuit of mercantile employment with the view of qualifying himself at that great mart of commerce for becoming at some future period a merchant. Here he had the good fortune of getting into the employment of Robert Hunter, Esquire, of Lottebury; a gentleman no less distinguished as an eminent and respectable merchant than for his inflexible

personal grievances. After alluding in general terms to the ruinous system of colony administration adopted by the British ministry, the Congress declare, that, "in prosecution of the same system, several late cruel and oppressive acts have been

integrity and humanity in private life.* In the service of this gentleman as clerk, Mr. Lindsay lived four years, and being an inmate, became almost domesticated in the family. He always acknowledged with unfeigned gratitude the friendship and benevolence of Mr. Hunter, who not only while in his employ entrusted him frequently with the management of his extensive business, but continued his kindness after Mr. Lindsay removed to the services of another; nor did this friendship cease long after his arrival in Canada. Sometime before this event took place, he formed a mercantile connection in London with two gentlemen with whom he carried on business as merchants and factors under the firm of Lawrie, Lindsay and Thompson. About the year 1773, when he came to this country, he formed a second connection with a Mr. Brash. The partnership of Brash and Lindsay continued till the end of the first American war, when it was dissolved by the death of Mr. Brash. It was under Mr. Lindsay's superintendence, as head of the Department, that a Custom House was first established at the Port of St. John's in 1796; about which period he was also made a Justice of the Peace. In consequence of some unpleasant differences with his colleague in office, he resigned the former situation in disgust; but a vacancy occurring in the same department shortly afterwards, by the removal of the person inimical to him, he was prevailed upon to accept the Comptrollership, which he held till the death of Mr. MacBeath in 1812, when he was again appointed Collector, and likewise presented with a Lieutenant Colonel's commission in the 1st Battalion Township Militia. At one period during the late war, he had the honour of commanding at St. Johns, his Battalion having been called into active service and stationed at that place. He held these appointments till his death, which happened in June, 1822.

In the various situations which Mr. Lindsay filled in public and private life, his conduct was invariably marked by the strictest adherence to those principles which distinguish the man of integrity and worth. Punctual and correct in business—liberal and philanthropic in his views of society—steadfast in his allegiance to his sovereign, and among the foremost to repel an invasion which threatened to sever this Province from the dominion of Great Britain—and finally just, upright, and open to the wants of his fellow creatures. He deservedly gained the respect and esteem of all those with whom he became acquainted during a residence in the country of upwards of forty nine years.

His widow and children were particularly fortunate in having at the head of the administration HIS EXCELLENCY THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE—a nobleman ever ready to alleviate the sorrows of the afflicted, and reward merit; qualities which were most conspicuously displayed in his Lordship's nomination of Mr. Lindsay's eldest son to the Comptrollership of the Customs at St. Johns, then vacant by the promotion of William Macrae, Esquire, to the Collectorship; thereby continuing to the widow and the fatherless that support which a life spent in the service of the government so justly merited. EDIT.

* See *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1812, for an ample account of Mr. Hunter's life and character. Ed.

passed respecting the town of Boston and the Massachusetts Bay; and also an act for extending the province of Quebec, so as to border on the western frontiers of the colonies, establishing an arbitrary government therein, and discouraging the settlement of British subjects in that wide extended country; thus by the influence of civil principles and ancient prejudices to dispose the inhabitants to act with hostility against the free protestant colonies, whenever a wicked ministry shall chuse to direct them." In a petition to the King, dated in November following, the same sentiments are loudly re-echoed. But justly fearing the inutility of all these passionate protestations, the Congress seem to have reposed the final success of their views with regard to the province of Quebec on their famous address to the inhabitants of that province. This document has been deemed a master-piece in political intrigue; and without endeavouring to scrutinize its motives, or animadvert upon its tendency, it may indeed be allowed to have been a most dexterous and insinuating application of events to the passions and prejudices of a people, and though, in general, it may be said to have experienced but a sullen reception from the Canadians, yet it would be vain to conceal that in several instances it proved the means of attaining the insidious ends of its authors. Its whole import seems, however, to be comprehended in the following brief sentence:—"In order to complete this highly desirable union, we submit to your consideration, whether it may not be expedient for you to meet together in your several towns and districts, and elect deputies, who afterwards meeting in a provincial congress may chuse delegates to represent your province in the continental congress to be held at Philadelphia, on the 10th day of May, 1775."

Not contented, however, with a mere declaration of their rights, and every day dreading more and more the consequences of the Quebec act, the congress were of opinion that some decisive step ought to be taken to ward off the blow supposed to have been at this time meditated on the part of government.—Accordingly it is said, that several *private persons* belonging to the back parts of Connecticut, Massachusetts, and New-York, undertook at their own risque, and without any public command or participation, an expedition of the utmost importance. This was the surprise of Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and other fortresses, situated upon the great lakes, and commanding the passes between the British colonies and Canada. If, as we are justified in concluding, this secret expedition had been undertaken with a view to ulterior proceedings in Canada, who is so stupid as to believe that, at so early a period of these unfortunate

nate differences, and when congress themselves were in the daily habit not only of avowing their willingness to come to terms with the mother country, but transmitting by every opportunity to the king and parliament petitions of conciliation, a few *private persons*, without any connection with the provincial or general congresses, or the countenance of any official body whatever, should have been endowed with a presience capable of inspiring them to the commission of one of the most masterly and useful military exploits that had been performed during the war! The very circumstances, but more especially the *titles* of the persons who commanded on the occasion, afford sufficient proof, that so far was the duty from being undertaken without public command or participation, it was on the contrary performed in virtue of instructions from Congress, or at least by the connivance of the leading members of that body. This is a point of some importance; because, if it can be shown that Congress had been in any shape necessary to the seizure of the northern passes and fortresses, so early as the month of May 1775, the value of their declaration both at that identical period and several months afterwards, adhering to their sovereign allegiance, must be estimated on some other principles than those of honour and good intentions.

Let the matter be as it may, this much is certain, that the adventurers who set out on this secret expedition, amounting in the whole to about 240 men, under the command of Colonel Easton, and Colonel Ethan Allen, with great perseverance and address, surprized the small garrisons of Ticonderoga and Crown-Point. Fortunately these fortresses fell without the loss of a man on either side. They found in the forts considerable artillery, amounting, as they said, to above 200 pieces of cannon, besides some mortars, and quantities of various stores, which were to them highly valuable. They also took two vessels, which gave them the command of Lake Champlain, and materials ready prepared at Ticonderoga for the building and equipping of others. By the success which attended this piece of service, it might be said, that the gates of Canada were thrown open, which rendered the affairs of this country more immediately interesting, and encouraged the congress to a bold measure, which they would not otherwise perhaps have ventured upon. This was no less than the sending of a force for the invasion and reduction of the country.

It was now that the impolicy and pernicious consequences of the Quebec act became manifest. There is no doubt that the principal enactments of this law had been long and vehemently called for by a large party of the Canadian gentry, or lords of

manors ; and that some of the lower class were induced to acquiesce in the solicitations of their superiors, either from motives of interest or attachment. But it was the misfortune of the measure, that it went to abolish certain constitutional and fundamental rights which the Canadians since the conquest had been in the uninterrupted possession of as *British subjects*, and was put into operation for the accomplishment of one of those great political schemes which so extraordinary an event as the *American revolution* had rendered necessary. As if the laws of mankind participated in those fundamental principles which regulate those of nature, and refuse a sure and lasting end to improper means, the Quebec act totally failed in its object. The French Canadians were as hostile to its operations as the British settlers themselves could possibly be. They well knew, or pretended to know that some of their dearest rights as free *British subjects* had been compromised and abolished ; and therefore determined to avail themselves of every opportunity to resent the treatment which they experienced, and for which, unfortunately, the present crisis afforded them a fit opportunity. It is, however, much to be feared, that in this determination many of the Canadians had been suborned by sinister counsel from the insurrectionary colonists, whose intriguing spirit, it was supposed had already gone far to shake the loyalty of their not so well informed brethren. Whether this be correct or not, true it is, that the Canadians were deaf to every entreaty that was made with the view of inducing them to take up arms against the English colonists. The proclamations of the Governor—the commands of the Seigneurs—and the solicitations of the Ecclesiastics—were equally and generally disregarded. “ We know neither the cause nor the result of the present quarrel,” said they ; “ we shall shew ourselves loyal and dutiful subjects, by a quiet and peaceable demeanor, and due obedience to the government under which we are placed ; but it is totally inconsistent with our state and condition to interfere, or in any degree render ourselves parties to the present contest.” Such was the language of the Canadians when their country was about to be invaded by a rebel army.

Notwithstanding the early views which the seizure of the northern fortresses had betrayed on the part of congress with regard to Canada, it must not be supposed that a measure of so extraordinary a nature as the invasion and reduction of this province was undertaken without some degree of hesitation. The commencing of an offensive war with the sovereign, was a new and perilous undertaking. But the congress were also sensible that they had already gone such lengths as could only be justified

by arms. "The sword was already drawn, and the appeal made." The knowledge they had of the present state of affairs, and the temper of the people in Canada, also contributed much to encourage them in this enterprize. In the latter end of August 1775, the congress accordingly determined not to lose the present opportunity, while the British arms were weak and cooped up in Boston, for attempting the reduction of this province. Generals Schuyler and Montgomery, with two regiments of New York militia, a body of New England men, and some others, amounting in the whole to near 3000 men, were appointed to this service. A number of batteaux were built at Ticonderoga and Crown Point to convey the forces along Lake Champlain to the river Sorel. Not above half the forces were yet arrived, when Montgomery, who was at Crown Point, received some intelligence which rendered him apprehensive that a schooner of considerable force, with some other armed vessels, which lay at the fort of St. Johns, were preparing to enter the Lake, and thereby effectually obstruct their passage. He thereupon proceeded with such force as he had to *Isle aux Noix*, and took the necessary measures to guard against the passage of those vessels into the lake. Schuyler, who at that time commanded in chief, having also arrived from Albany, he published a declaration to encourage the Canadians to join them, and with the same hope or design pushed on to St. Johns. This was on the 6th of September. The fire from the fort, as well as the strong appearances of force and resistance which they observed, occasioned their landing at a considerable distance, in a country composed of thick woods, deep swamps, and intersected with creeks and waters. In this situation they were vigorously attacked by a considerable body of Indians, who did not neglect the advantages which they derived from it; along with which, finding that the fort was well garrisoned and provided, they found it necessary next day to return to their former station on *Isle aux Noix*, and to defer their operations until the arrival of the artillery and reinforcements which were expected. Schuyler upon this retreat returned to Albany, to conclude a treaty which he had for some time been negotiating with the Indians in that quarter, and found himself afterwards so occupied by business, or broken in upon by illness, that the whole weight and danger of the Canada war fell upon Montgomery. His first measure was to detach those Indians who had joined General Carleton from his service, and being strengthened by the arrival of his reinforcements and artillery, he prepared to lay siege to St. Johns. This fort was garrisoned by the greater part of the 7th and 26th regiments, being nearly all the regular

troops then in Canada: and was well provided with stores, ammunition and artillery.

The rebel parties were spread over the adjacent country, and were every where received with open arms by the Canadians, who besides joining them in considerable numbers, gave them every possible assistance, whether in carrying on the siege, removing their artillery, or supplying them with provisions and necessaries. In this state of things, the adventurer Colonel Ethan Allen, already mentioned, thought to signalize and raise himself into importance, by surprizing the city of Montreal. This rash enterprize he undertook at the head of a small party of Provincials and Canadians, without the knowledge, it is said, of the commander in chief, or the assistance which he might have procured, from some of the other detached parties. The event was suitable to the temerity of the undertaking. Being met at some distance from the town, by the militia, under the command of English officers, and supported by the few regulars who were in the place, he, on the 25th of September, was defeated and taken prisoner, with near forty of his party, the rest who survived escaping into the woods. Allen with his fellow prisoners, were by General Carleton's orders, sent on board a man of war to England, from whence, however, they were in some time remanded back to America.

The progress of Montgomery was for some time retarded by a want of ammunition sufficient for carrying on a siege; and St. Johns could not be reduced without a tolerable provision of that kind. A fortunate event disengaged him from this difficulty. Though the little fort of Chambly was garrisoned by a small detachment of the 7th regiment, yet it was in no very defensible condition, which soon reached the ears of Montgomery. To this he turned his immediate thoughts, and by pushing forward a party joined by some Canadians, he easily made himself master of the fort. Here he found considerable stores; but the article of greatest consequence to him was the gunpowder, which he was much distressed for, and of which he took about 120 barrels. The commander at Chambly has been justly blamed for not destroying the ammunition by throwing it in the basin or in the well of the fort, when he found that he was unable to hold out against the besieging force, which, indeed, was not very formidable, consisting only of a small party with a train only of one gun. This acquisition however, facilitated the siege of St. Johns, which had till then languished for want of ammunition.

The garrison of this fort, which was under the command of Major Preston, amounted to about 700 men, of which about

500 were regulars, and the rest Canadian volunteers. They endured the difficulties and hardships of a very long siege, augmented by a scarcity of provisions, with unabating constancy and resolution. In the meantime General Carleton was indefatigable in his endeavours to raise a force sufficient for its relief. Attempts had been for some time made by Colonel M'Lean, for raising a Scotch regiment, under the title of Royal Highland Emigrants, to be composed of natives of that country who had lately arrived in this province, and who in consequence of the troubles had not obtained settlements. With these and some Canadians, to the amount of a few hundred men, the Colonel was posted near the junction of the Sorel with the St. Lawrence. The General was at Montreal, where, with the greatest difficulty, and by every possible means, he had got together near a thousand men, composed principally of Canadians with a few regulars, and some English officers and volunteers. With these he intended a junction with Colonel M'Lean, and then to have marched directly to the relief of St. Johns. But upon his attempting to cross the river from Montreal, he was encountered at Longueuil by a party of the Provincials, who easily repulsed the Canadians, and put a stop to the whole design. Another party had pushed Colonel M'Lean to the mouth of the Sorel, where the Canadians having received advice of the Governor's defeat, immediately abandoned him to a man, and he was obliged to make the best of his way to Quebec with the emigrants.

In the mean time Montgomery pushed on the siege of St. Johns with great vigour, had advanced his works very near the body of the fort, and was making preparations for a general assault. Nor was there less alacrity shewn in the defence, the spirit as well as the fire of the garrison being equally supported to the last. In this state of things an account of the success at Longueuil, accompanied by the prisoners who were taken, arrived at the camp, upon which Montgomery sent a flag and a letter by one of them to Major Preston, hoping, that as all means of relief were now cut off by the Governor's defeat, he would, by a timely surrender of the fort, prevent that further effusion of blood, which a fruitless and obstinate defence must necessarily occasion. The Major endeavoured to obtain a few days time in the hope of being relieved; but this was refused on account of the lateness and severity of the season; he also endeavoured in settling the terms of capitulation, to obtain leave for the garrison to depart for Great Britain, which proved equally fruitless, and, on the 3d of November, they were obliged, after being allowed the honours of war on account of their

brave defence, to lay down their arms and surrender themselves prisoners. They were allowed their baggage and effects, the officers to wear their swords, and their other arms to be preserved for them till the troubles were at an end. All the prisoners were sent by way of Ticonderoga, to those interior parts of the colonies which were best adapted to provide for their reception and security. The provincials found a considerable quantity of artillery and useful stores at St. Johns.

The situation of General Carleton now became very critical, and as he was aware that the conquest of Canada at this period depended upon the safety and liberty of his person, he took every means in his power to avoid so great a misfortune. Hearing of the approach of Montgomery to Montreal, he embarked all the king's stores on board the armed brig Gaspé and other river craft; and having himself followed the stores, accompanied by General Prescott, with about a hundred regular troops, and a number of the inhabitants desirous of sharing his fate, this irregular fleet sailed down the river, in the hope of being able to effect a safe and honourable retreat to Quebec. But they had not proceeded above thirty miles when a strong adverse wind put a sudden stop to their voyage, and obliged them to anchor off Lavaltrie for some days. This misfortune rendered the situation of the Governor still more perilous; and to add to it, it was discovered, that the party who had driven Colonel M'Lean to the necessity of retreating to Quebec, had erected batteries on a point of land at Sorel, in order to prevent the escape down the St. Lawrence of General Carleton's vessels; they also constructed armed rafts and floating batteries for the same purpose.

In the mean time Montgomery arrived at Montreal, when, the town being totally defenceless, the following articles of capitulation were drawn up and presented by a deputation of the most respectable inhabitants:—

I. That the citizens and inhabitants of Montreal, as well individuals as religious orders and communities without any exception, shall be maintained in the free possession and enjoyment of their rights, goods, and effects, moveable and immoveable, of what nature soever they may be.

II. That the inhabitants, French and English, shall be maintained in the free exercise of their religion.

III. That trade in general, as well within the province as in the upper countries and parts beyond seas, shall be carried on freely as heretofore, and passports shall be granted for that purpose.

IV. That passports shall be granted to those who may want them for the different parts of this province, or elsewhere on their lawful affairs.

V. That the citizens and inhabitants of the town and suburbs of Montreal, shall not be compelled on any pretence whatsoever to take up arms against the mother country, nor to contribute in any manner towards carrying on war against her.

VI. That the citizens and inhabitants of the town and suburbs, or any other part of the country who have taken up arms for the defence of this province, and are taken prisoners, shall be set at liberty.

VII. That courts of justice shall be established for the determination of property ; and that the judge of the said courts shall be elected by the people.

VIII. That the inhabitants of the town shall not be subjected to lodge troops.

IX. That no inhabitants of the country or savages, shall be permitted to enter the town until the Commandant shall have taken possession and provided for the security thereof.

(Signed,)

JOHN PORTEOUS,
RICHARD HUNTLY,
JOHN BLAKE,
EDWARD W. GRAY,
JAMES FINLAY,
JAMES MCGILL,

PIERRE PANET,
PIERRE MEZIERE,
ST. GEORGE DUPRE,
LOUIS CARIGNANT,
FRANCIS MALHOIT,
PIERRE GUY.

To this Montgomery returned the following written answer :—

I do hereby certify, that the above articles were presented to me, to which I have given the following answers.

The city of Montreal having neither ammunition, artillery, troops, nor provisions ; and having it not in their power to fulfil one article of the treaty, can claim no title to a capitulation.

The continental arms have a generous disdain of every act of oppression and violence ; they are come for the express purpose of giving liberty and security. The General therefore engages his honour to maintain in the peaceable enjoyment of their property of every kind, the individual and religious communities of the city of Montreal.

The inhabitants, whether English, French, or others, shall be maintained in the free exercise of their religion.

The present unhappy contention between Great Britain and her colonies, puts it out of his power to engage for freedom of trade to the mother country ; nor can he make a general promise of passports. As far as it consists with the safety of the

troops and the public good, he shall be happy to promote commerce; and for that purpose promises to grant passports or the upper countries when required.

The General hopes to see such a virtuous provincial convention assembled as will enter with zeal into every measure that can contribute to set the civil and religious rights of this and her sister colonies on a permanent foundation. He promises for himself that he will not compel the inhabitants of the town to take up arms against the mother country, or contribute towards the expences of carrying on the present war.

The continental army came into this province for its protection; they therefore cannot consider its opposers as taking up arms for its defence.

It is not in the General's power to engage for the return of prisoners. Motives of humanity will induce him to use his interest for their return to their families, provided it can be done without endangering the public safety. Speedy measures shall be taken for the establishing courts of justice upon the most liberal plan, conformable to the British constitution.

The inhabitants shall not be burdened with troops but when necessity requires it; of which necessity the General must be judge.

The inhabitants of the country and savages, shall not enter the town till the guards are posted.

To morrow morning, at nine o'clock, the continental troops shall take possession of the Recollet gate. The proper officers must attend with the keys of all public stores upon the Quartermaster General at nine o'clock at the Recollet gate.

This engagement is understood and declared to be binding on any future commanding officer of the continental troops that may succeed me in this district.

Montreal, 12th November, 1775.

(Signed,)

RICHARD MONTGOMERY,
Brigadier General Continental Army.

These preliminary proceedings having been settled as much to the satisfaction of all parties as circumstances could admit, Montgomery took possession of Montreal next day at the hour mentioned in the above declaration. The first advantage which he took of so fortunate an event, was to equip his troops with clothing and other materials which he found in the king's stores, of which they stood very much in need; being altogether a perfect personification of Falstaff's ragged regiment, with whom even the merry knight himself was ashamed to march through Exeter.

Whatever may have been the nature of Montgomery's reception within the walls of Montreal, he seems to have been greeted in the suburbs in a manner greatly to his satisfaction, as will be seen from the following translation from the French language of an address presented to him by the inhabitants.

AN ADDRESS FROM THE INHABITANTS OF THE THREE SUBURBS OF MONTREAL, TO RICHARD MONTGOMERY, Esqr. BRIGADIER GENERAL OF THE CONTINENTAL FORCES.

"Sir,—The darkness in which we were buried is at last dispelled: The Sun darts his beams upon us. Our yoke is broke. A glorious liberty long wished for has now arrived, and which we will now enjoy, assuring our sister colonies, represented by you Sir, of our real and unfeigned satisfaction at our happy union.

"Though the citizens of Montreal have despised, and daily do treat us with contempt, we declare that we abhor their conduct towards our brethren and friends: We say, that the articles of capitulation which they offered is a treaty between two enemies, and not a contract, or society of a fraternal union.

"These same citizens always have, and still do look upon us as rebels.* At the appellation we took no offence,† having it in common with our sister colonies. But in spite of them, and agreeable to our inclinations, we now OPENLY ENTER into the union and association, as we did in our hearts the moment the address of the 26th of October, 1774, was handed to us, and to which, if we had dared, we would have sent an answer. You are not ignorant, Sir, that from that date silence was even matter of suspicion; and whoever did dare think or utter their thoughts might expect for recompence prison, irons, or at least the contempt and indignation of the citizens.

"We now look upon them as conquered—not united. They call us ignorant, illiterate men. True it is, we seemed such. Despotism had almost annihilated us; but how can they pretend to know or determine what we are? Merit—a man of parts—had no admission even to the antichamber.‡ But it is not necessary we presume, Sir, to trouble your Excellency with a detail of the oppression which we have endured, or with an enumeration of the authors—a more favourable time may come.

* We question whether they were far wrong; and whether the IX article of the capitulation was not the most prudent of the whole. ED.

† Meek beings. ED.

‡ This is a reflection upon the Governor, General Carleton, we presume. ED.

However ignorant or rebellious we may seem to be, we declare—and humbly pray your Excellency to communicate our declaration to congress. We say, we declare that our hearts ever did desire this union—that we received and looked on the union troops as our own—in a word, that we agree to the association which our sister colonies have offered us—that we never thought of being admitted into a society, and enjoying the advantages of such society, without contributing to the expence and support thereof. If we are ignorant, yet we are endowed with reason. The same laws—the same prerogatives—proportionable contribution—a sincere union—permanent society.—Such are our resolutions, and agreeable to the address from our sister colonies.

“Signed in the three Suburbs of Montreal, 15th Nov. 1775.”

But Montgomery, far from deeming his visit to Montreal a mere complimentary one, and one to which addresses like this one could effect but little permanent satisfaction, began to make the necessary preparations for proceeding down the river, with the view of intercepting General Carleton, if possible, and, by that means putting a speedy and fortunate termination to the Canadian war. Fortune, however, determined otherwise, and at the time that all hopes of the armed vessels being able to get down the river were given up, and that Montgomery was preparing batteaux with light artillery to attack them on the side of Montreal, and force them down upon the batteries, means were successfully taken for conveying the Governor in a dark night, in a canoe with muffled paddles, past the enemy's guards and batteries, and he arrived safely at Quebec, which he found environed with danger from an unexpected quarter. As it was impracticable to save the ships, General Prescott was obliged to enter into the following capitulation with the Provincials.

ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION, on board his Majesty's ship *Gaspé*, 19th November, 1775.

BRIGADIER GENERAL PRESCOTT, commanding his Majesty's land and sea forces now lying in the river St. Lawrence opposite the parish of La Valtric, will surrender himself, the king's land and sea forces, with the military stores and provisions, on the following conditions.

Article I. That the officers, non-commissioned officers, and private men of the land and sea forces be allowed a free passage to Quebec, with their arms, accoutrements, and baggage.

Answer. Brigadier General Prescott, the officers, non-commissioned officers and private men of the land and sea

forces, will surrender themselves prisoners of war to remain in Canada, or to be removed as the season and circumstances will permit. They will be allowed every indulgence granted to the garrison at St. Johns.

Article II. All the vessels private property to be secured to their owners.

Answer. Our intention is not to meddle with private property.

Article III. That every other individual on board be secured in their person and effects with all other private property not being military stores, and have liberty to repair to their respective homes unmolested.

Answer. The other persons on board shall be allowed their private property, and will have liberty to return to their respective homes unmolested.

Article IV. That proper care be taken of the women and children on board the vessels.

Answer. Agreed.

Article V. That these articles be executed *bona fide* according to their real meaning as soon as the above articles shall be signed; the vessels to return to Montreal the first fair wind; the troops will land and deliver their arms; and Brigadier General Prescott to deliver the king's vessels, stores, arms, and provisions to Major John Browne, and Doctor Jonas Fay, who are agreed upon to receive them.

(Signed.)

Rn. PRESCOTT,
Brig. Genl.

RICHd. MONTGOMERY,
Brig. Genl. Continental Army.

Whilst the Provincials were thus carrying on the war from the side of New York, and by the old beaten course of the Lakes, an expedition considerably distinguished by its novelty, spirit, enterprize, by the difficulty that opposed, and the constancy that succeeded in its execution, was undertaken against the lower part of the province and the city of Quebec, from the New England side, by a route which had hitherto been untried, and considered as impracticable. This expedition was undertaken by Colonel Arnold, who about the middle of September, at the head of two regiments, consisting of about eleven hundred men, marched from the camp near Boston, to Newbury Port, at the mouth of the river Merrimack, where vessels were in readiness to convey them by sea to the mouth of the river Kennebec, in New Hampshire; a voyage of about forty leagues.

On the 22^d of the same month they embarked their stores and troops in two hundred batteaux, at Gardiner's town, on the Kennebec, and proceeded with great difficulty up that river, having a rapid stream, with a rocky bottom and shores, continually interrupted by falls and carrying places, with numberless other impediments to encounter. In this passage the batteaux were frequently filled with water, or overset; in consequence of which a part of their arms, ammunition and provisions were sometimes lost. At the numerous carrying places, besides the labour of loading and reloading, they were obliged to convey the boats on their shoulders. The great carrying place was above twelve miles across. That part of the detachment which was not employed in the batteaux, marched along the banks of the river, and the boats and men being disposed in three divisions, each division encamped together every night. Nor was the march by land more eligible than the passage by water. They had thick woods, deep swamps, difficult mountains, and precipices, alternately to encounter, and were at times obliged to cut their way for miles together through the thickets. At the carrying places they were obliged to traverse the same ground several times heavy loaded. From all these impediments their progress was of course very slow, being in general only from four or five to nine or ten miles a day. The constant fatigue and labour caused many to fall sick, which added to their difficulties, and provision grew at length so scarce, that some of the men eat their dogs, and whatever else of any kind that could be converted to food.

When they arrived at the head of the Kennebec, they sent back their sick, and one of the Colonels took that opportunity of returning with his division under pretence of the scarcity of provisions, without the consent or knowledge of the commander in chief, who had marched forwards. By this desertion, and the sick that were returned, Arnold's detachment was reduced about one third from its original number. They, however, proceeded with their usual constancy; and having crossed the heights of land, as a ridge that extends quite through that part of the continent is called, and from whence the waters on either side, take courses directly contrary to those on the other, they at length arrived at the head of the river Chaudiere which falls into the St. Lawrence not far from Quebec. Their difficulties now were growing to an end, and they soon approached the inhabited parts of the country. On the 3^d of November, a party which they had pushed forward returned with provisions, and they soon after came to a house, being the first they beheld for thirty one days, having spent the whole of that time in traversing an hideous wilderness, without ever meeting any thing human.

The Canadians, instead of rising in a body and crushing this handful of weak and naked rebels, which they might easily have done with no other arms than pitch-forks, and which, as loyal subjects, they were at least bound to *attempt*, received them here with the same good will that Montgomery's corps had experienced in the neighbourhood of Montreal; they supplied them liberally with provisions and necessaries, and rendered them every other assistance in their power. Arnold immediately published an address to the people signed by General Washington, of the same nature with that which had been before issued by Schuyler and Montgomery. They were invited to join with the other colonies in an indissoluble union. To range themselves under the standard of general liberty. They were informed that the armament was sent into the province, not to plunder, but to protect and animate them; that they themselves were enjoined to act, and to consider themselves, as in the country of their best friends; they were requested, therefore, not to desert their habitations, nor fly from their friends; but to provide them with such supplies as their country afforded; and he pledged himself for their safety and security, as well as for an ample compensation.

The city of Quebec was at this time in a state of great and dangerous weakness, as well as internal discontent and disorder. The British merchants and inhabitants had been long much disgusted and dissatisfied. Their opposition to the Quebec act, and the petitions which they had sent to England, had been greatly misrepresented, if not resented at home; and other matters occurred to render their fidelity in the present juncture to be suspected. It is certain that great heartburnings and animosities prevailed among the English civil subjects and the military power in the government, which the Quebec act irritated and inflamed to a high degree. Neither does it appear that any great reliance could be placed at that time upon the French inhabitants for the defence of the city. Many of them were at least wavering, and some worse. As to other matters, there were no troops of any sort in the place, until M'Lean's handful of new raised emigrants arrived from Sorel. Some marines which the Governor had sent for to Boston, were refused by a naval council of war from the lateness of the season, and the danger of the navigation. Such was the state of affairs at Quebec, when Arnold and his party appeared at Point Levi, opposite the town. It is necessary, however, to take a retrospective view of the preparations previously made at Quebec in the anticipation of some such event.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

Sketch of a Tour through various parts of Europe, Asia and Africa, performed during the years 1816 and 1817, and communicated by the author in letters to a friend in Montreal.

No. II.

I concluded my last by mentioning my arrival at Bologne in France. There is nothing extraordinary about this place: the Town consists of a Lower and an Upper Town: the former is washed by the sea, and the latter is situated on a hill, surrounded by a high wall, or ramparts, lined with fine shady trees making a very agreeable walk, from whence there is an extensive view of the Ocean. Every one has heard of the preparations made at this place by Bonaparte for invading and conquering Old England. Of the numerous *flat bottoms* built on this occasion, I could only discover the remains of one, which was fast crumbling into dust. Such frequently is the fate of the ambitious projects of this world! On this occasion also, Bonaparte made some progress in building a high tower to commemorate the intended expedition; but never having been finished, and the scaffolding still adhering to it, it remains a melancholly emblem of that man's daring exploits and unfortunate fate. You will naturally be surprized at the circumstance of this scaffolding being still to the fore, while scarcely a vestige of the naval architecture of the intended expedition is to be seen; but your surprize will cease when I inform you, that the French masons pay greater attention to their scaffolding than we do, insonuch that they make them of more durable materials. After taking great pains in polishing them, they screw them together with iron bolts with as much care as if they were intended to form a part of the building; and when thus erected they remind me of the *Yankee* frame houses, when first put together. With all my *John Bull* prejudices, I must admit the French surpass us in *some* things. On my way to Paris I stopped two days at Amiens, where there is the finest Cathedral in France, the nave of which is a finished piece of building, and is in good repair. There are also pleasant walks here, and a curious piece of mechanism for supplying the Town with water. I stopped another day at Chantilly, near which place the old Prince of Condé had a noble palace; but like many other edifices which adorned France, it was destroyed in the beginning of the revolution. Of this once fine structure, there still remain, however, two small Châteaux, which are now occupied by the grandson of the

Prince. The famous stables adjoining are still entire, and are far superior in size and elegance to many palaces. The Prince Regent's celebrated stables and riding house at Brighton are no more to be compared to those of the Prince of Condé than the old French Church of Montreal to St. Paul's Cathedral. They are large enough to accommodate four hundred horses, besides apartments for grooms, coachmen, &c. &c. The marble fountains and troughs out of which the horses drink, are finished in the most superb style; and the front of the building is ornamented with massy pillars, and sculpture of horses, some of them larger than life. The place is surrounded with a park and forest that once abounded with all kind of game. As I do not much like Paris, nor indeed any large City, I only made a stay of three days there, and shall say nothing of it, as so many descriptions of this City are to be met with; especially, as I think I once before gave you a description of it.

My next route was directed to Fontainebleau, the famous hunting residence of the Kings of France. You may recollect that it was here the present Pope and the unfortunate Ferdinand VII were confined by Bonaparte, as well as that in which that extraordinary man himself took his *first* leave of all the grandeur and glory of the world. What a lesson of morality does this teach us! The palace of Fontainebleau which is perhaps the oldest in France, was first embellished by Francis I. and each successive King added something to it; yet it is not very magnificent, nor is any part of its furniture particularly deserving of notice. It contains some halls and galleries, which from their antiquity and singular construction, amused me much. One old State hall, in particular, is worthy of attention on account of the numerous busts and paintings which it contains of the "*Great*" of every nation, among whom, I was proud to find those of my own country making a conspicuous figure, such as Locke, Newton, Milton, Marlborough &c. &c. I could not but much admire four ancient stone statues which supported a balcony in one of these halls, every joint of which was composed of stone different from the other, which gave them a most singular, but not disagreeable appearance. The Pope chose for his apartments the plainest furnished in the whole palace. These his Holiness seldom or never left, except when he went to the chapel every Sunday to perform Mass; but, from all the information I was able to collect, he was by no means so ill treated by Bonaparte as had been generally represented, and could he banish the idea of his being a prisoner, and attain to that degree of christian fortitude, which, we are told, the successors of St. Peter are on all occasions so ready to recommend to others, he

might pass his time as happily here as in the Vatican. The garden and pleasure grounds of Fontainbleau are small and shabby, and surpassed by those of many an English country gentleman of two thousand a year. In these a small rill or brook rises, which is the only running water to be found for many miles; this little stream is called the fountain of the Bleu or Bleau, from which the palace and park take their name. The forest which surrounds this royal residence is fifty miles in circumference, and is a perfect wilderness, being a nursery for wild beasts and every species of game. This wild and uncultivated tract of ground is mostly covered with lofty trees; but in some parts, only low brushwood is to be found, here and there intersected with large patches of sandy hills and bare rocks of some hundred acres, unmolested by a single bush or tree. Not long ago a man and horse, the man being mounted, were found in a state of petrification in a retired part of the forest; but strange to say, many of the recesses of this wild domain have not yet been explored, so little curious are the French, and so far behind Englishmen in every kind of enterprize. This appears the more strange when we reflect that Fontainbleau is only about forty miles distant from Paris, where you would suppose there might at all times be found men sufficiently curious to traverse every spot of this uncultivated waste. The hunting grounds are under the care of a Warden, who has many deputies under him, each having a certain district to overlook.

My next stage was Cogné, where I remained a whole day inspecting its hardware manufactures, this place being the Sheffield of France. I assure you that the French have made great improvements in this branch of the mechanical arts; but the country in general is at present so poor that it seems to enjoy but little encouragement. The truth is, that France is not only far behind us in every branch of trade and manufacture, but is fast falling back into that system of indolence and rusticity which of old characterized it as a country of trade. Leaving this place, I travelled a considerable distance along the banks of the Loire, passing through a fine, fruitful, and well cultivated country. On my way I passed many towns and villages, most of the streets of which were filthy and narrow, the houses ruinous, and seeming not to have undergone the least repair for upwards of a century. The situation of a place called *Charité sur le Loire* pleased me very much, however; being situated partly on an island communicating with both sides of the river by two fine stone bridges of eleven arches each; at a short distance this Town presents a lively and beautiful appearance not easily described. I need scarcely tell you that for about the distance of a hundred

miles from Paris the public road is paved in the centre, having broad foot-ways on either side. I stopped another day at Moulins, a place, however celebrated by Sterne's *Sentimental Journey*, is now only remarkable for the straw bonnets worn by its young damsels, which very much resemble the birch bark canoes in Canada. At Roanne, about a hundred leagues from Paris, the buildings, language, and manners of the people all conspired to denote the near approach of a new Department. In speaking, the inhabitants uniformly and universally added the letter A as a termination to almost every word, which gave a singular turn to the pronunciation. The roofs of the houses in this part of the country, as if countenancing the rustic pronunciation of the inhabitants, project considerably, and are almost flat in their form. For some way from Roanne we found the country rocky and barren; but though it soon assumed an agreeable and diversified appearance, yet few rivers or streams could be seen. The road, as it approaches Lyons, is lined with country seats, some of them of a very magnificent description. You know that the neighbourhood of this city is celebrated for the many bloody battles fought between the French and Austrians. Indeed the place itself affords ample proofs of the exigencies of war, for the houses, barns, and garden walls, are full of loop-holes for musketry.

Lyons, if not at present, was once the second city of France, for beauty, commerce, and opulence; it was particularly famous for its silk manufactures. It was founded about the year 42 B. C. by the Romans, who made it the centre of the commerce of the Gauls. In the year 45 of the Christian era, it was declared a Roman colony, on the proposition of the Emperor Claudius, whose oration to the Senate on this occasion, is engraved on two brass plates in the hotel-de-ville. This ill-fated city was deluged with blood at the commencement of the French revolution. At present it enjoys the peace of old age after a life of storms and troubles. It is finely situated on a point of land, something like Philadelphia, being at the confluence of the Rhone and Saone. Here, though I remained but a short time, I hired a servant; an honest Pole, who had been groom to Eugene Beauharnois, Viceroy of Italy; and who, besides his own mother tongue, spoke German and French. He had besides all the qualifications of an excellent cook, which I afterwards found a matter of great comfort and convenience during my travels. Having here introduced the ex-groom, it is but justice to state, that during a service of six months on many trying and hazardous occasions, I never had cause to find fault with him.

At Lyons I embarked on board a large *batteau*, resembling the scows that convey flour from Upper Canada to Montreal, but altogether of a more clumsy description, having neither oars, sails, nor any other propelling power, except the force of the current, along which it glided at the rate of about four miles an hour. Yet this is the best water conveyance to be had in this part of the world. I could not help remarking how far behind us the French are in all travelling conveyances, and how convenient and expeditious a steam boat would be on this river, the Rhone. At dinner or supper time, we always stopped at the nearest village, just as poor emigrants do going up the St. Lawrence in the Durham boats, and there made the best of our time. It was, however, most surprizing with what celerity our entertainments in these villages were prepared, even when we were not expected. In the course of an hour's time we often found an elegant and sumptuous entertainment placed on the table for upwards of thirty hungry travellers, and that consisting of the rarest delicacies, besides fine deserts, handsomely served up in rich silver plate. How often, on these occasions, have I wished for the society of our friend W— who knows so well how to honour and appreciate such good cheer. The sail, upon the whole, was rather pleasant, the scenery being beautiful, and the foliage in its full glow of richness. We passed many ruined Castles and Towers; most of the towns on our way having old Châteaux or Castles attached to them. At Valence I stopped a few days with a French family to whom I was introduced by a Swiss fellow-passenger, where I was entertained with the best of wines I ever tasted, such as *Hermitage*, *Comeau*, and *Coteau-noti*, all upwards of a quarter of a century old, and withal most delicious. Having once more embarked, my next halt was at the *Bourg St. Andol*, near *Pont St. Esprit*, the finest, and perhaps the largest bridge in Europe. It consists of nineteen great and four small arches; and the lightness of the structure compared with the depth and breadth of the great body of water rolling beneath it, fills the mind with astonishment. Here I had the pleasure of becoming acquainted with a French gentleman, who introduced me to all his neighbours, by whom, for some days I was treated with great kindness and genuine hospitality; and found the greatest difficulty in getting away from them. From *Pont St. Esprit* I hired a carriage to Orange, an ancient Town which was an important place in the time of the Romans. The triumphal arch in the neighbourhood of this town, and which is still in a tolerable state of preservation, was erected by Caius Marius and Caius Luctatius Catulus, after the victory which they obtained over the Cimbri and Teu-

tones. Here are also the remains of a fine amphitheatre, and some aqueducts which escaped the fury of the Goths and Saracens.

I next journeyed on to Avignon, famous as the residence of the Popes for seventy years, in consequence of the removal thither in 1308 of Clement V. at the instigation of Philip the Fair of France, by whose interest he had been elected. The ruins of the palace of the Pontiffs, together with a corkscrew staircase in one of their chapels, are highly deserving the attention of the curious traveller; but these and Nismes I have described to you in a former letter; and I shall therefore only add with regard to the latter place, that it contains some fine monuments of antiquity, of which the amphitheatre, built by the Romans, is the principal. But here a circumstance occurred which gave me more real satisfaction than the discovery of a thousand such monuments. This was the accidental meeting with Captain M—— an officer of the French *Bouches de Rhone*. The Captain, who had been a French emigrant, entered into the British service early in the revolutionary war. After serving under Wellington in Spain, he went to Canada with the Royals, which rendered his society on the present occasion doubly interesting on account of his local knowledge of that Country and many of my most particular friends in it. At the conclusion of the peace he returned to his native Country, and entered into the service of his legitimate Sovereign. On his account, I was induced to remain at Nismes for some days; on one of which he and his brother officers dined with me, when, by removing the abstemious habits of France, and assuming the more jovial ones of Old England, the most of them were under the table before parting. One unfortunate wight was well nigh losing his life in an attempt to see me *down*, as he said himself, but, unfortunately for him, I belonged to a Country ready to cope with Frenchmen on more than one *element*.

Leaving Avignon I came to Aix, once the capital of the province of Provence, and where, of course, the Parliament of that province used to be held. Aix was celebrated for its warm baths even in the time of the Romans, being situated near the little river Arc. The Town can boast of a very wide street, with a fine mall of shady trees in the centre, which is called the Course. Here, previous to the revolution, there might be seen on a Sunday upwards of three hundred carriages full of well dressed company; but now there is scarcely a dozen of carriages in the whole city. Still there is more of the old nobility and returned emigrants here than almost in any other part of France. These *ultras* will not associate with such of the inhabitants as

have sprung up since the revolution, and whom they call the *new people*—each party living on as shy terms with the other as the English and French do in your good city of Montreal. This is a sore that cannot easily be healed, and may yet lead to very bad consequences. God help the *ultras* in the event of another revolution; from which may the world for ever be defended. Here I had the luck to fall in with another old friend, Major G— son of the great banker, and a brother of whose you might have seen at Montreal with the 19th Dragoons, and who, the Major told me, married a Miss M. of that City, a daughter of old Major M's, I presume. G— detained me a week at Aix, on whose account I received much civility from the Noblesse of that place; who live much in the English fashion, and give very agreeable evening parties in rotation.

Quitting Aix towards Marseilles I ascended a ridge of black and dreary mountains, the vallies of which were here and there studded with a few miserable villages; the country altogether bearing a strong resemblance to what I afterwards found the neighbourhood of Jerusalem to be. From the top of one of these mountains I was gratified with a most splendid view of the Mediterranean sea; lying calm and serene beneath me reflecting back from its glassy surface the blue expanse above. I arrived the same evening at Marseilles, the second commercial city in France, and, as Cicero styled it, the Athens of the Gauls. It is divided into the old and the new town. The first appears like an amphitheatre to the vessels which enter the port; but the houses are mean and the streets dirty and narrow. In this division of the town is a church built by the Goths, on the ruins of the Temple of Diana. The streets of the new town are handsome and regular, having foot pavements on either side; a luxury which the inhabitants of few towns on the continent enjoy. Here I found Sunday better observed than in any other part of France, the shops being mostly shut, and the churches well filled. Notwithstanding, I do not much admire the principles of the people, who are complete weathercocks, and always ready to join the strongest party both in war and politics. The country around Marseilles is dismally rocky and stony, and is moreover subject to continual strong winds that blow about clouds of fine white dust that is extremely disagreeable. The harbour is a very fine one, being a basin of an oval form, cut by the hand of nature out of the solid rock, being 3480 feet long, by 960 in its widest part. It is lined with fine quays having spacious warehouses on every side, and will contain at least a thousand large ships. The entrance, however, is so narrow as scarcely to admit two vessels at the same time. Across this entrance

was once a bridge, said to have been built before the time of the Romans; but which by its downfall has greatly injured the entrance of the harbour, so that scarcely a vessel larger than a frigate can enter. Large fragments of the ruins of this bridge, with some of its iron clamps, are occasionally brought up.

At Marseilles I had the good fortune to join a very pleasant young man of the name of K—, a fellow of All Souls College, Oxford, with whom I agreed to travel through part of Italy. Having on former tours visited the northern parts only of that beautiful and attractive country, never having been at Rome, nor at Naples since I was a boy, I now determined to see all that I had not hitherto seen. With this view K— and myself hired a boat of about ten tons burthen and two men whom, with our servants, and occasional assistance from ourselves, we deemed a sufficient crew for a coasting voyage in the Mediterranean. Having set sail, we availed ourselves of an opportunity of visiting every place of consequence on the coast; and I can assure you the plan which we had adopted did not, upon the whole, prove to be an unpleasant one. The first place of note at which we landed was Toulon, with which, both as a place of consequence in history, and as the naval arsenal of France, you must be so well acquainted as to render any account of it from me unnecessary. Here, so far as regarded its warlike character, we found every thing in the greatest possible order, and, in my humble opinion, even better and more methodically arranged than with us at Portsmouth, Chatham, &c. But with all their inventive genius, the French seldom turn their resources to real use; and I am convinced that we could equip ten ships of war in the time that they take to equip three. Our story-telling Newspapers would lead us to believe, that before the peace the French had only a small fleet in this place; but on the present occasion I counted no less than twenty three fine new ships of the line, all two and three deckers, besides old ones and frigates. I could not, however, help congratulating myself on the *havoc* which we may one day have among them, fine, new, and stately though they be at present.

Leaving Toulon, we found the country rocky and barren; but it soon become beautiful and romantic, the coast being lined with orange trees, and the rising ground behind covered with myrtles, and many aromatic shrubs and plants. We put into Hyeres, St. Tropez, D'Agai, Cannes, Artilles, and Nice, stopping a day at each place, except at Nice, where we remained four days. This place, once more the property of the king of Sardinia, is considered in the mildest climate of Europe, and, except towards the sea, is sheltered on every side by lofty moun-

ains. The vicinity is studded by a number of beautiful Villas which are resorted to by invalids from all parts of Europe. The people in and about Nice are much more civil and hospitable than they are in France, having plenty of game and good wine to entertain their visitors with. The latter which is called *billet*, is particularly delicious, and is better for ten sols a bottle than that for which we paid eighty in France. Having again put to sea, we made for Monaco, a small but neat town situated on a rocky peninsula, which, with a small territory on the mainland, forms an independent State belonging to the Prince of that name. From thence we proceeded to St. Remo, having an elegant colonnade—Oneglia, having a large Castle—Ventimeglia, where there is a fine cathedral—and so to Albongua, off which we were wind-bound for two days, and nearly starved to death for want of food; the wind blowing so fresh, and the surf running so high that we could not land. But we were relieved by an adventure and from a source worthy of being mentioned. Just as we were consulting with one another what we should do to gain the land dead or alive, we saw a trim little vessel bearing down upon us, which no sooner approached within the proper distance than we were hailed by her in a manner rather more courteous than we had any reason to hope for on such a coast. Upon replying, and mentioning the predicament we were in for want of food, sleep, and refreshment, we were kindly invited on board; an invitation which we cordially and gratefully accepted of. Upon going on deck we could easily perceive that this was no ordinary vessel; every thing being so clean and in such good order, that we at once concluded she was the sailing barge of some of the nobility or wealthy merchants of Genoa. Instead therefore of cursing the winds that had reduced us to such untoward circumstances as we were suffering under for the last two days, we now, on the contrary, began to thank them for bringing us into a situation that might at once administer to our wants and gratify our curiosity. You can scarcely, however, imagine my surprize when, upon being shewn into the cabin, I found the no less celebrated than mysterious Lord Byron stretched at full length on a couch, eagerly, as it appeared to me, devouring the contents of a book which he held in his hand. I had often met his Lordship at public places in England, but never had the pleasure of being introduced to him; and though I confess the youthful hue of his noble and manly countenance had been completely effaced since I saw him last by the cares, the anxieties, and dissipation of a life of no ordinary description, and succeeded by a look of melancholly grandeur resembling the mouldering pinnacles of Athens and of Rome; yet I had no

difficulty in recognizing the well known features of his Lordship at the first glance, though considerably shaded by the position in which he lay, and a crimson-coloured curtain suspended over his head, admitting the light through but about the third part of the little window at his back.

The instant I beheld his Lordship I abruptly, and perhaps rather unmannerly, exclaimed, "Lord Byron" when his Lordship immediately started up and said "Ha! Englishmen, I presume." I told his Lordship that we were indeed Englishmen, and as such, counted ourselves fortunate in thus meeting with one of England's nobility in the midst of our distress; for I knew the channel to Lord Byron's good graces, however much he affected to despise the aristocracy of his native country. "You are more welcome than Kings," said his Lordship walking up to a bell wire that hung in a corner of the cabin, "though I am extremely sorry that the cheer of our Felucca, which ran away with us during the present gale far beyond our wishes, befits not such a welcome; however, such as it is, you are *most* welcome to it." "And pray" continued his Lordship almost in the same breath, "to what good or bad fortune may we congratulate ourselves on this meeting?" Here, to gratify his Lordship, who seemed, contrary to the information daily brought to England about him, to be in exceeding good humour, and entirely free of that constitutional moroseness attributed to him, I entered into the particulars of our voyage, and gave him such personal information with regard to K— and myself as rendered the whole party every thing but strangers to each other. By this time the little table in the centre of the cabin was replenished with a great many good things suitable to the fatigues and exigencies of a sea life; among which, believe me K— and myself made serious havock; Lord Byron occasionally pledging us in a glass of wine of as good a quality as I have ever tasted in France or Italy. Our servants and boatmen were equally well treated by the kindness of the Captain of the Felucca, who, we afterwards understood, had particular orders from Lord Byron to be civil to all whom chance might throw in his way during the excursion; a noble trait in his Lordship's character; and which shews, that if he despised the forms and restraints of society, he did not altogether abandon its practical charities.

The evening, by this time, was fast approaching, and the wind continuing as adverse to us as it seemed to be to the views of Lord Byron, though what these were, we found it impossible to learn—his Lordship observed that, though the accommodation of the Felucca was not very good, yet we should be most welcome to them during the night; in which time the weather

might become so settled as to admit of our landing in the morning; in the mean time that the Felucca would cruize back and fore, so as not to bring us further off the coast where it was our wish to disembark. We thanked his Lordship and gladly accepted his kind invitation; but *hammock* time being yet far distant, we expected to enjoy much pleasure from the conversation of this wonderful genius and extraordinary man. Nor were we altogether disappointed; for no sooner had we pronounced our consent to remain with his Lordship during the night, than he began to put a string of queries with regard to England which engaged the joint efforts of K— and myself in answering for almost two hours; and I verily believe that there is not an institution civil, religious, literary or political in the country that we did not touch upon during our conversation.

In alluding to some topics of importance I shall not do his Lordship the injustice to say that he spoke what he did not think at the time: but he appeared to me to be under the influence of some terrible prejudice, unquestionably created by the peculiar turn of thought which his own caprices and singular mode of life had implanted in his mind. He did not deny to England her wealth, her power, her greatness, and glory as an empire; he did not deny to her sons, learning, genius, and enterprize; nor did he deny to her daughters, beauty, elegance, and accomplishment; but I fear that he denied to *all*, and that with sincerity, that character for disinterestedness, probity and morality which must be acknowledged by every *impartial* judge to have hitherto distinguished her above all the nations of the earth. I had the boldness to ask his Lordship if he was serious in expressing such sentiments?" Upon my *soul* I am," was his emphatic answer. "For that reason," added he, "I left England, perhaps never more to return. There is not a man—no nor a *woman* either—in England with whom I could associate with pleasure or with safety to them or to me. In a breach of friendship or of mere acquaintance, I might *sometimes* be an aggressor; but I never was, and never could be the moving cause. Thus, in my native country, I found all men less or more conspiring against my peace, pursuits, and mode of thinking. How then could I brook chastisement or civility from those who *at heart* felt no interest in my welfare. No—no! a kingdom divided against itself cannot stand:—*my mind*, gentlemen, is my kingdom; and had I continued much longer to rule over it in England, a revolution would long before now have taken place which should for ever prove fatal to its hopes." And thus, in a strain of energy and pathos, he continued to speak of *himself* and England in a long series of sentences until, from the influence

of his fascinating conversation, and the romantic halo which it threw around my imagination, I almost fancied that I beheld in the noble poet a second Carianus banishing *England* instead of England banishing him.

I must upon the whole admit, that this interview with Lord Byron gave me good reasons for entertaining a much better opinion of his Lordship's disposition and character than I had hitherto endeavoured in vain to form. He appears to be a generous and high minded young man, conscious of his own superiority both in fortune and in genius; and who therefore spurns every thought, action, and being that does not administer to his pleasure or his vanity. In thus unguardedly, but not unaccountably contemning all the world but himself, he forgets that the world is equally selfish; and that if she do not trample under foot he who imprudently affects to despise her "form and pressure," she will at least scornfully shun him until he either parleys at her feet for forgiveness, or boldly confides in his own resources for the happiness which the world refuses him. The man who does this must undoubtedly be possessed of superior endowments of mind; and such Lord Byron undoubtedly is, and, *as such*, merits the esteem and the praise of his country.

After a night's good rest in a sort of state room adjoining Lord Byron's own cabin, we had the satisfaction to find that the morning had dawned auspicious to our views, and that the Felucca had continued almost in the same spot in which we fell in with her on the preceding day. We therefore lost no time in manning our boat, which lay alongside the Felucca during the night, for the purpose of making for Savona, which was now in view. In going to take leave of Lord Byron, and thanking him for his hospitality, we found him fully dressed, and lying, with his book in his hand, in the same couch and almost in the same attitude in which we intruded upon him the preceding day, though it could not exceed four of the clock. "I am sorry to part with such good company," said his Lordship; "but the connexions formed by me and with me, are said to be neither fortunate nor lasting.—Farewell, gentlemen; if you come to—" and here he made a sudden and short pause;—"if it is our destiny again to meet in Italy or elsewhere, be assured that it will afford me infinite pleasure;" and with this he got up from his couch and showed us to the cabin door—but no farther. I have never seen his Lordship since.

We got to Savona in time for breakfast, which was a better one than we expected. Savona is a considerable town, having a fine Cathedral; and perhaps you are aware that it was here that that most useful article *soap* was first invented—at least, the

Inhabitants pride themselves on this circumstance, without perhaps having ever investigated how far it is true. The distance from hence to Genoa is only twenty English miles, which we rode with great delight, the surrounding country being beautiful, and thickly variegated with neat and clean towns and villages. Genoa is too well known to be described by me. This once famous republic is now reduced to an appendage of the territories of the King of Sardinia, who is universally detested in this part of his dominions. The city is still large, and contains about sixty thousand inhabitants. The houses are very lofty, most of them being seven storeys high; and the streets, with few exceptions, are very narrow, being only from eight to ten feet in breadth. Many of the nobility, whose ancestors were merchants, live in palaces far superior to the residences of many princes and sovereigns; but they are so much crowded that their beauty is greatly diminished, if not entirely lost. The roofs of these splendid edifices are commonly flat, and have terraces ornamented with orange trees, myrtles, &c. The interior is embellished with the finest paintings and the most costly furniture; but having from my infancy been accustomed to scenes like these, I was not so much struck with the grandeur of these palaces as it is probable others would be. I could not, however, but much admire the floorings of many of these houses, which were composed of the powder of pounded marble of almost every colour made into a sort of plaster, and, when dry, polished over and varnished. This, in a hot country, has an agreeable and pretty effect. At Genoa, I had the pleasure of dining several times with the Marquis de Negra, a nobleman who is distinguished for his partiality and attention to the English who visit this part of Italy. With the internal and external arrangements of the Marquis' palace I was peculiarly pleased. The furniture was every stick of it of English manufacture. The outhouses are so numerous and well placed that they resemble a small village: one building is a billiard room, another is a library, filled with translations of our best English authors—a third is a music room, and a fourth a dancing room; besides hermitages, grottos, caves, &c. each presenting a fine view of the bay, fountains, waterfalls, small streams being abundantly interspersed among these buildings. In one place an acre of ground is devoted to a complete labyrinth, and so laid out with shrubs and evergreens, that once you enter it, it is impossible for you to extricate yourself without the guidance of some person well acquainted with the mazes of this fairy spot. The churches of Genoa are considered, so far at least as regards the interior decorations, as the most splendid edifices in the world. They are generally sup-

ported by immense pillars of the richest marble—paved with inlaid marble, and otherwise ornamented with the most finished specimens of the pencil and the chissel. But notwithstanding all this internal magnificence, the exterior of these churches present no better appearance than that of many barns and stables in England, with the exception of two or three which are somewhat tolerable buildings. I must not forget to mention the *Albergo de Poveri*, or alms house, of Genoa. It is a magnificent building, accommodating with great convenience upwards of three hundred persons; and being entirely built at the expence of one merchant, we must not consider *ourselves* the only charitable people in the world. In the chapel of this edifice there is one piece of art which I greatly admired: On an altar in the centre is a fine statue of the Virgin Mary as large as life, an angel is represented placing a crown on the head of the figure while hovering in the air, which at first really appears to be the case, until by a more minute inspection I found the angel suspended by the crown in its hand and which it is in the act of disposing of to the virgin. We found a most excellent Inn at Genoa though rather expensive; but after all Genoa, compared with what it once was—some of its palaces crumbling to ruins—the mean external appearance of its churches—most of its great families removed to other countries—its navy no more—its famous arsenal empty—its commerce dwindled to nothing—and its very liberties annihilated—is a melancholly emblem of the instability of human greatness. My next letter will be from Rome.

Essay on the advantages that might be derived from the establishment of a LITERARY ASSOCIATION in MONTREAL.

“Of such an Institution the advantages are obvious, and eminent. Besides the advantages to be derived to the Members from a mutual communication of their sentiments on the common objects of their pursuit, an opportunity was afforded of subjecting their intended publications to the test of friendly criticism.”
 TYTLER, *Life of Dr. Gregory.*

“The tediousness of the way to truth is insensibly beguiled by having fellow travellers, who keep an even pace with us: each light dispenses a brighter flame by mixing its social rays with those of others.”—*Sæd.*

In free countries we find that societies for mutual improvement have been generally begun by individuals called amateurs; men who could converse with pleasure on literary and scientific subjects, though frequently deficient in systematic knowledge. A love or taste for the arts, sciences and literature precedes skill in them; and it is a great step towards their successful cultivation when such characters unite together. In Montreal, where few persons have leisure and opportunity for study, it would be particularly useful to collect the scattered rays of knowledge. There is doubtless a mutual attraction between men of taste, genius and learning; for they have generally risen together in the same age and some of the most wise and amiable of them have been connected in the strictest bonds of friendship. Their generous minds revolted at the idea of an avaricious concealment of their acquisitions; and they left mystery to the pedantic recluse, who, forgetting the intimate connection between all the branches of human knowledge, despises and shuns reciprocal communication. They were fully aware that knowledge acquired by reading and solitary study, unaided by frequent correspondence and conversation, would cramp the natural genius, discourage invention, and degenerate into stiffness and pedantry; and that “the soul, in her own solitary contemplations, will be often drawn aside from the path of truth by the influence of some predominating passion.” Avoiding those disadvantages, and, by free communication, acquiring general knowledge, as well as peculiar skill in some particular branch, the members of literary associations, established on liberal principles, have individually published works, stamped with the most pleasing characteristics: hence have arisen a more instructive history and a more useful and polite philosophy; and, while acquiring the most abstract scientific knowledge in the writings of such authors, the mind escapes that rust and pedantry which it formerly was exposed to contract in similar studies.

After those general observations on the origin and utility of literary associations, we proceed to state the advantages that might be derived from the establishment of a literary association* in Montreal. This subject may be conveniently viewed under three heads of reference:—

1. As to the advantages derivable from the proposed Institution to each Member individually, it may be observed, that, meeting his fellow members for the express purpose of conversing upon and discussing literary subjects, he would naturally become more careful to collect, increase and arrange his ideas on such subjects. Whatever he might bring forward would likewise have the advantage of being viewed in various lights; and favorite delusions would seldom stand the test of candid criticism. Supposing the necessary mutual confidence to exist, one remark would draw forth another; a friendly collision of ideas would give uncommon energy to the mind in her inquiries after truth. Every man who had the slightest pretension to taste and who might have already felt the pleasure arising from contemplating literary excellence would readily appreciate the advantage of associating with men of similar acquirements; by which means he would be enabled to shake off that timidity and dullness which an acquaintance with books alone is calculated to produce, and at the same time learn the proper use of erudition by applying it to the advantage of himself and his friends.

Omitting the more obvious and collateral benefits of the acquisition of a prompt elocution, and a facility of composition, we shall enlarge on some of the more important consequences of the proposed connection, viewed with reference to each well disposed member; as the means of improving his taste; exciting laudable emulation and promoting friendship.

* The general object of the members would be to exercise themselves in literary conversation and pursuits; and for this purpose a few obvious rules of management should be established and carefully observed. In framing all such constitutional regulations, great care however should be taken to protect the literary freedom of each member, who ought not to be cramped in his choice of subjects for discussion; but at the same time a certain degree of punctuality might be very properly enforced both as to the regular attendance of stated meetings and to the periodical presentation of Essays.

Besides compositions of some length and labour, a lighter and more frequent literary exercise might take place, in this manner. The members might enliven their weekly or monthly meetings by the examination of some particular question chosen by each in turn: and a notice of the question, with the result of its discussion might very properly be introduced into the Register of the proceedings of the Association. Thus every meeting might leave a record of some useful exercise of the mental powers besides the routine business of reporting the more elaborate Essays and the written criticisms of the members on the same.

The surest means of acquiring correctness of taste would be found in adding to his own contemplation and judgment of the best original models, the observations of other minds on the same subjects; and by thus comparing repeatedly the feelings and judgment of his friends with the operations of his own faculties, he would not only approach the standard of taste; but from each conference on particular topics, he would rise with increased power, and desire for improvement.

When, prompted by genius and love of fame, a member of the proposed Society had composed a work for publication, he would find among his fellow members lenient correctors and candid critics of his performances; and, by means of this previous examination, he would acquire more confidence to defend his writings than if they had been the offspring of solitary study. By thus interesting judicious friends and lovers of literature in his works, he would be encouraged to meet and to turn to advantage the strictures of Reviews, which, though often represented as the performances of many, are generally that of one individual.

With respect to emulation, it is unnecessary to enlarge upon the effects of that generous passion upon the affairs and actions of men in general; but we might expect to see, among its effects upon the members of the proposed society, a constant endeavour in one to obtain an equal knowledge or an equal degree of felicity of expression with those of another on any particular topic; an effort at least in each to make up in one quality what he might want in another. Thus as a natural result of the workings of emulation, if after repeated trials, some one found himself incapable of acquiring an equal degree of vivacity of style and manner with his fellow member, he would endeavour to make amends to himself and to the society by employing additional care and industry: if another found that after repeated efforts, want of leisure would prevent his extending his Essays to that length which he might wish, he might endeavour by frequent meditation to produce a concise statement of maxims for the conduct of life and human affairs, as the result of that experience which every thinking man must possess.

With regard to increase of friendship, the judicious and candid will agree that the friendship which had really originated in the reciprocal pleasures of taste and intellect will be more pure, more lasting, and more likely to increase than what has originated in sensual pleasure. The pleasures of literary taste require neither the warm passions of youth, nor the delusions of a vain imagination for their enjoyment. Among men, inspired with a genuine love of literature, and whose minds are enlarged

by general knowledge, we commonly find that temperance and sobriety prevail; but who that is wise would exchange one sober hour of the company of men capable of enjoying the pleasures of taste and understanding, for nights passed among the votaries of dissipation? From the feast of reason he would bring a relish most grateful on the following day; from midnight rout and revelry, he would bring pain and lassitude of body and mind; the consciousness of loss of time and health, with the humiliating conviction that transient elevation produces lasting depression of spirits; and that the delusive show of cordiality of friendship, dispelled with the vapours of wine, can only be renewed by recurring to similar scenes of dissipation. Such at the least must be his feeling and reflection, if he ever reflect and feel, who has been drawn into the vortex of fashionable frivolity and dissipation.

The great moralists who have treated of friendship, have always described it as the connection of souls rather than that of bodies: the one may be convenient and may promote the other; but, in order to convey an idea of pure friendship, it has always been thought necessary to view it as residing in the mind. This being understood and admitted, it will readily be allowed that men who are connected in the boundless pleasures of taste and intellect, and who have frequent opportunities of administering to each other mutual gratification in the higher enjoyments, which distinguish the human race, would be likely to increase in friendship as they increased in knowledge.

2. Advancing in our speculation, we are inclined to consider the advantages that might arise to the proposed Society, as a body, from the exertions of its several members; and this division of the subject suits our ardent desire of viewing the establishment as not of an ephemeral and transitory nature, but such as would probably last long and become worthy of the support of posterity. This would be the more likely as being the first attempt in Montreal to organize an Institution, on a liberal and improvable plan, for exercise in literary pursuits.

Admitting the proposed Society to consist of such well disposed members as we have already described, we could not doubt but that in a few years it would possess many Essays and papers of considerable value. Such members would collect from all quarters whatever might appear useful in promoting the objects of the institution: it would surely be their pride to employ it as the common emporium of their intellectual treasures; and thus strengthen the other bonds of connection between the members by a sense of property and vested interest in whatever might belong to the society. In this manner it is to be hoped that the

proposed establishment, acquiring importance in the eyes of the members would excite them to fresh exertions, and shortly become no inconsiderable object of hope and fear in the bosoms of them all. The offspring of the mind has been justly described as an object of equal attachment to the parent as that of the body ; and it is therefore highly probable that the members would increase their efforts for the prosperity and stability of the society, in proportion to the accumulation of literary productions in the common mass. And here it may be proper to mention as an indispensable means of success, that every Essay or paper presented to the society should be fully criticised, as far as the knowledge of the members might allow ;—that, from no ill-judged lenity or fear of future retaliation, should any fault, however trivial, be passed over ; because the very business of mutual improvement, the avowed object of the proposed establishment would otherwise be completely destroyed ; and because, under such negligent management, no just expectation could be entertained that the Society could ever acquire a body of correct information on any subject. The great utility of freedom, in making remarks on the different Essays and papers, would be particularly evinced in removing that peculiar bias and those frequent misconceptions which solitary study is apt to produce. By an early attention to this principle of conduct, the society would freely correct the errors to which all writings are liable ; and, should any work be published under its patronage or name after this ordeal, it would have peculiar claims to attention and confidence. An association constituted and managed on such principles must soon become justly respectable in the eyes of its members ; and in our humble opinion the transition from this to becoming respectable in the eyes of the public would not be difficult.

3. We are thus conducted to the last division of the subject, and shall now consider the probable advantages which might eventually result to their friends and fellow-subjects, and to the cause of humanity from the joint exertions of the members of the proposed association.

When the association had acquired the necessary confidence in its own strength ; when practice had enabled its members to compose with ease, and free and reciprocal criticism had gradually given to their compositions correctness and elegance ; when a series of papers and Essays had furnished an interesting groupe of useful objects, it might then be proper to exhibit them to the public. With this view, it would be desirable that, in the act of composition, each member should imagine that whatever he wrote for the proposed association should eventually be giv-

en to the public; this idea would gradually strengthen his mind and give energy to all his exertions, by pointing to a period when his lucubrations would have an opportunity of obtaining a just share of that applause which the world in time seldom fails to bestow on literary merit.*

That the general interests of mankind might be promoted by the publication of Essays composed by members of such an association, it is laudable and not presumptuous to hope; but that a new country like this might thereby be benefited seems perfectly clear from the following consideration. The literary productions of any particular country have a natural claim to the attention of the inhabitants, of which they will in a great measure be divested when carried to a distant people, however similar in origin or in general characteristics. Nothing indeed can so easily come home to the business and bosoms of men as compositions which arise from the contemplation of those scenes, and the investigation of those circumstances in which they may be placed; and from this natural facility it may be safely asserted that native literature is the most desirable and successful instructor of the great bulk of the population of any Country.

Taking this for granted, let our proposition be applied to Canada or to the District in which the intended Society would be established. Our climate, soil, productions, scenery and inhabitants are so different from those of old countries, that every work on those subjects the result of study and observation on the spot would necessarily bear the impression of its origin; and any instruction which it contained could be surely applied to the improvement of the inhabitants with greater facility and success than what could be drawn exclusively from imported literature. The members of the proposed society ought therefore by no means to fear the accusation of presumption for endeavoring to spread information among their friends and fellow-subjects in Canada, by the publication of Essays, notwithstanding the nu-

* It has been justly remarked that the general good of mankind, and more particularly of the civilized society of which he may be a member should never be lost sight of by any literary character; for though his acquirements were chiefly obtained from books and not from living instructors, he might still be said to derive them from that state of human society in which alone he would be suffered to exist. To serve it therefore in the most extensive sense of the word should be the great purpose of the man of letters as well as of the philosopher; and whenever such a character is unfortunately plunged into speculations which make him lose sight of his fellow-creatures and of his duties to them, he must be considered a useless member of the great human family, deserving of observation merely as a striking anomaly in the productions of nature.

merous and excellent works of that description in Britain. Unless they exhibit knowledge to the people around them in a shape and manner carefully adapted to their peculiar circumstances, it will be of little advantage;* and as it requires some natural sagacity to apply with effect the knowledge obtained in reading the works of native writers, a double portion of that quality may be necessary to draw practical instruction from the publications of a far distant country.

Having thus briefly discussed the advantages which in our humble opinion might be derived from the establishment of a literary association in Montreal, we solicit the assistance of all lovers of literature in farther recommending this important subject to the favorable consideration of their fellow-citizens. Meantime we flatter ourselves that the expediency of such an establishment will be readily allowed by all who desire the advancement of this country in physical and moral improvement. There seems likewise to be a peculiar propriety in agitating this question at the present moment, when the policy of his Majesty's government has opened a new and more arduous career to the enterprise and industry of this City and District. In such circumstances, it seems incumbent on all good subjects to use every means in their power for the diffusion of correct information and the support of good principles, combining for this purpose the divine emanations of true religion with the collected rays of human knowledge into one refulgent and steady light, for the direction of a rapidly increasing population in the path of public and private duty, and in the practice of those virtues which alone can secure the temporal and eternal welfare of the human race.

* This consideration and the peculiar deficiency of literary productions in Canada, might render it expedient on the part of the proposed association to offer annually, or at shorter periods, moderate rewards for competition among young persons in the art of English composition. Subjects calculated to draw forth information on the local peculiarities of this extensive country, and the lives, manners, and pursuits of its diversified population are highly deserving of the patronage of the Society apart from any consideration of the improving exercise in composition which they might afford.

DRUNKENNESS.

The praise of Bacchus, then, the sweet musician sung
Of Bacchus, ever fair and young.

The jolly god in triumph comes !
Sound the trumpets ; beat the drums :
Flush'd with a purple grace,
He shows his honest face.

Now give the hautboys breath—he comes, he comes !

ODE to St. Cecilia.

Ambition, or the desire of distinction, has been the ruling passion of every age and class of men. Its existence may, in some shape or other, be traced to the bosom of every individual of the human family. The objects which excite it differ as widely in their nature as does the energy which supports it in its force. Still it exists the same ; and though the lassitude of indolence, or the timidity of weakness, may in many instances prevent an effort for qualifying this passion, and check it so long and so completely as to render it imperceptible to a superficial observer ; yet it but sleeps to be aroused by the stimulus of a new and more inspiring object ; or to pant for what it has not the enterprize to obtain ; or to gaze with an eye of longing envy upon those whose more resolute industry or superior good fortune may have conducted them far towards the wished for goal. That happiness is the universal aim of mankind, is an indisputable maxim ; and that distinction or superiority over those that surround us, is the principal path which leads us to the spot where this fancied *kalon* may be found, is equally so. This distinction must, for the most part, result either from wealth or fame ; and as the former of these is more attractive to the age—more easily within the reach of acquisition—and confers greater power when acquired—it is by no means wonderful that by the many, it should be considered, if we may be allowed the expression, the beaten path—the turnpike road to happiness. Fame, on the contrary, presents its attractions to the imagination ; nor are its enjoyments by any means so sensual, so tangible as those of wealth : the one is often employed as the means of acquiring the other ; and no man is so abject as to desire no method for the acquisition of fame :—

“ Look at that rope dancer—observe,
Gods ! how he vaults ! 'tis all to get a name ;
Risking his limbs, and straining every nerve
To jump himself, poor devil, into fame :

* * * * *

In short, an itching for renown,
Makes some dance ropes, and others storm a town.”

Others, it may be added, spend days and nights in political intrigues, or scientific researches; while others undergo the scorching rays of a tropical sun, or the frozen atmosphere of the arctic circle; braving the storms of the ocean and the dangers of a savage region.

Having made these remarks upon the love of distinction, I must myself confess that I possess the passion in no ordinary degree. The fame, however, of which I am ambitious, differs entirely in its object from all those I have mentioned. I would not be thought to possess more wisdom or more valour than my neighbours; nor yet to excel them in the noble science of rope dancing. No! The distinction in which I glory is that of being known to my acquaintances and to the world in general, as a DRUNKARD—able to toss off his dozen tumblers of brandy and water in the morning, and to crack his half dozen of claret after dinner. Such surely is an ambition worthy of every *choice spirit* of the age! The recollections of my boyhood—I might almost say of my infancy—which are more vividly impressed on the mind than those of riper years, are all tinged with this ardent affection and admiration of drunkenness. From my very cradle I was destined to be the prince of bottle drainers. My parents, who possessed most illiberal and antiquated notions of morality, and would have been much shocked at the idea of a soaking deacon, or a boozy parson, early observed, and endeavored to check my propensity; but they could only smother the flame which broke out with fresh violence whenever I could escape their scrutiny. Never shall I forget the rapture with which I found myself for the first time in my life, master of a bottle of wine! Too eager to become possessed of the delicious beverage, to wait for the slow process of turning it out glass by glass, I clapped the bottle to my mouth; and sucked and sucked, and swilled and swilled till a dizziness came over my brain. I saw every thing twofold; the furniture seemed endued with locomotive power—the room—the house—the whole world—reeled before me, and down I sunk upon the floor, dashing in my fall the bottle in a thousand pieces, and spilling the little that remained of its highly prized contents; and then weeping in drunken imbecility over my loss.

In short, I was born a drunkard, and I have lived a drunkard!

I am by no means ignorant, that the portion of the world who call themselves temperate, would cast an obloquy upon what they vainly attempt to stigmatize as a vice; but nothing is easier than to show, that their attempts are as malicious as they are inefficient. The principal objection they make to drunkenness, is, that it is a brutal and disgraceful habit. But

when amiable artlessness and simplicity are called disgraceful; when the noble candour which is a consequence of this propensity, deserves the harsh appellation of brutality, then will I confess the justice of this accusation—but that can never be. In fact, if there be aught upon which the philosopher or the philanthropist can dwell with *peculiar delight*, it must be upon the phiz of a drunkard. Where shall he find good nature and ingenuousness so expressively depicted? Every suspicion thrown aside, he is ready to greet the most entire strangers as his most intimate friends; to unbosom to them his most secret thoughts; and to rely altogether upon them in the most amiable confidence. What opens the tender sympathies of the heart like tipping! It is a well known fact that the savages of our continent never indulge in weeping while sober; but when softened by a few drams, they weep most pathetically, not only over the remembrance of their fathers, but of great, great grandfathers who died a century before the mourners were born, and of whom they know the existence only by tradition—such is its effect upon the stubborn heart of man.

That drunkenness adds a keenness to intellect, and improves the wit, may be gathered by the most indolent and stupid observer who has ever been in company where there was but one drunken man; and here he must have remarked that this one has generally afforded amusement to all the rest, and has not unfrequently kept them in a continual roar of laughter. Never will the admiration and envy be erased from my memory with which I used to listen to the brilliant, though but half articulated sallies of an individual who was accustomed to frequent my father's house, and there indulge in this gentlemanly propensity. That *pot valour* is superior to any other kind, cannot for a moment be doubted. Where do our young dandies, and students of the law, and other arts and sciences, pick up courage for their nocturnal rows, if it be not from the bottle? What else could nerve their arms to knock down watchmen and break lamps; and without it, what poor spiritless beings would they be?—engaged perhaps in business, or, what is worse, nodding over some of those old moralizing prosers who have inflicted their detestable works upon mankind.

In a government like that under which we live, a noble and ancient origin confers no small degree of respectability; and where can we find a higher genealogy than that which drunkenness may claim? Noah, if not the father, was at least the patron of it; and I doubt whether there is a family in existence that would not be proud to boast an equal descent, established on equally indubitable proof. Its present high standing in society may be

learned from the company it keeps, such as "*gloriously drunk*;" plainly intimating, that there is a glory in drunkenness, and "*tipsy as a lord*;" rendering it preposterous to desire greater evidence of its high aristocratical pretensions. And here I most heartily wish that it may always be monopolized by the genteel portion of the world. Vulgar drunkenness I solemnly deprecate: it is too good for the common lord; it is only well educated men, or, what is the same thing, men who have lived generously for a certain period at an University—who have heard of such men as Homer and Virgil, and can talk knowingly on politics—who possess extensive influence in society—and who have a growing family that look up to them for example—it is such men only that have a right to indulge in this delicious luxury.

How delightful it is to see a man of high respectability lay aside his dignity, relax every muscle of his face, and, with lacklustre eye staring on vacancy, burst into the good natured idiot laugh. Such a spectacle exalts our ideas of human nature, and increases our esteem for the condescending individual. I am indeed of opinion, that it should be made penal for any well bred man to be found sober after six o'clock in the evening. And here let the veteran and speculative drunkard for a moment contemplate the admirable effects of such a law! Imagine an assembly composed of reverend parsons, learned lawyers, honorable judges, wealthy plodding merchants, yawning dandies, and fashionable ladies—for I would by no means exclude the fair sex—all fuddled—all speaking and none hearing—each individual offering his thoughts at the same moment with the most exquisite disregard of the starched rules of modern politeness. Fancy in this scene of habitual merriment the gallantry of the men and the kindness of the women. With what ardency would the lover, reclining under his two bottles of Madeira, plead his cause; and with what amiable familiarity would his mistress hiccup out her gracious consent! Who can conceive the pleasing variety—the mirth and jollity that would be thus diffused! But my pen would fail in the description of this return of the golden age; for in my own mind I am well satisfied that that happy era was so distinguished from its drunkenness: nor have I the slightest doubt that the elixir of life so much sought after in the ancient and middle ages, was old port and madeira, the *summum bonum* of the modern world.

The Romans, it seems, were so excessively fond of wine, that in the earlier stages of their existence, in the true spirit of a semi-barbarous people, they wished to monopolize drunkenness among themselves, and entirely excluded females from participating in so delightful a recreation: and so jealous were

they on this point, that it was customary for them to kiss their female relations whenever they met them; not from affection, but to discover whether they had not been indulging themselves privately in a few cups; and if it were found that any woman had made free with the forbidden luxury, she was immediately put to death. This does not speak very favourably either for Roman civilization or Roman gallantry; and is so widely different from my own liberal views of the subject, that I have long since made a determination never to marry until I find a girl who can discuss her brace of bottles without being in the slightest degree started. In my estimation this qualification will cover a multitude of sins; and without I would not accept of an angel.

We have only to turn over the pages of history to learn, that some of the greatest men that have ever graced the world's theatre, were living recommendations of my favorite habit; but among all these, there were none of whom I read with so much delight and exultation as the younger Cato: Cato the austere stoic, the virtuous patriot was given to tipping upon every favourable opportunity; and was once found dead drunk in the streets. This propensity of his was so notorious, that his panegyrist does not pretend to deny it; but with as much *truth as reason* remarks, that it would be easier to prove drunkenness a virtue (which I think I have satisfactorily done) than to prove Cato vicious. Next to Cato must be ranked Alexander the Great. He was a drunkard *ad unguis*; and his most spirited and heroic exploits were performed while he was "gloriously drunk;" nay he owed his victories of Arbela and the Granicus to a happy fit of intoxication. Finally, I think it the duty of some one who has grown grey in his libations to the "jolly god"—a veteran of the bottle—to establish an institution for the instruction of those children who have not the advantage of seeing their fathers boozy after dinner, where they may be taught the principles and practice of this laudable propensity; in order that they may not by their future temperance disgrace the present generation of sots. And for myself, should I have as many wives as Solomon, and as many sons as Jacob, they shall forswear weak potations, and addict themselves to brandy and old *maderia*.

SOAKER LAUREAT.

SKETCHES AND OBSERVATIONS ON THE NATURAL HISTORY OF
CANADA.

PART II.

O Nature! how in every charm supreme!
Whose votaries feast on raptures ever new!
O for the voice and fire of Seraphim,
To sing thy praises with devotion due! BEATTIE.

ZOOLOGY; CLASS I. MAMMALIA.

In our last number we commenced the subject of the Natural History of Canada, but had only an opportunity of detailing in the introduction the pleasure derived from the study of Natural History in general; and mentioning a few of the leading particulars concerning the three great branches of that important study. We also gave the mere definitions of the animal, vegetable and mineral kingdoms, and had at the close of the article arrived at the discussion of the first branch called ZOOLOGY, of which we now intend to enter upon a fuller and more detailed examination.

ZOOLOGY, (derived from two Greek words signifying "an animal" and "a discourse") is that branch of Natural History which treats of the systematic arrangement, the structure and functions, habits of life, instincts and the uses to mankind of those natural bodies which possess organization, life, sensation and voluntary motion.

This branch of the study of Natural History, tho' certainly the most pleasant and profitable, is at the same time the amplest and most difficult. The great variety of form, structure, habits, properties, they possess and the various arts they employ, form powerful incentives to the exertions of the student.

Towards the simplification of this study it has been found necessary to divide the various animal objects into various heads or sections. The most common and sufficient for our present purpose is that of *mammalia* or *mammiferous* animals, *birds*, *reptiles* or *amphibia*, *fishes*, *insects* and *worms* or *vermes*.

The general characters of which classes are as follows:

Div. I. *A heart with two auricles and two ventricles, warm and red blood, body with vertebral column.*

Class I. *Viviparous animals or such as suckle their young, called*

MAMMALIA.

II. *Oviparous animals, Birds or AVES.*

Div. II. *A heart with one auricle and one ventricle, cold and red blood, body with vertebrae.*

Class III. Animals breathing arbitrarily through lungs ;

AMPHIBIA.

IV. Animals with gills. Fishes, PISCES.

Div. III. *A heart with one ventricle, no auricle, white and cold blood, no vertebrae.*

Class V. With antennae and suffering transformations,

INSECTS.

VI. With tentacula, and undergoing no change,
Worms, or VERMES.

The first class, MAMMALIA, to which our notice at present will only be directed, contains all such animals as have a vertebral column, and warm red blood, produce living offspring, and nourish their young with milk supplied from their own bodies. It comprises both the quadrupeds and whales.

As the subdivision of this class by LINNÆUS into orders, is founded on the number and position of the teeth, we may just mention the various names which are given to the teeth and their relative position. They are all inserted into two bones, the upper and under jaw (*maxillæ*.) According to their position they are either fore teeth, (*primares*;) canine teeth, eye teeth or dog teeth, (*canini*;) and back teeth or grinders (*molars*.) In figure and number, teeth are very various, and tend greatly to point out the food of the animal, and serve in many instances as generic characters.

LINNÆUS divided this class into seven orders, the characters of which depend on the varieties of the fore teeth.

* *With true feet.*

ORDER I. PRIMATES. Four cutting or fore teeth in the upper jaw.

ORDER II. BRUTA. No fore teeth.

ORDER III. FERÆ. Six fore teeth (for the most part.)

ORDER IV. GLIRES. Two fore teeth, both in the upper and under jaw.

ORDER V. PECORA. No fore teeth in the upper jaw.

ORDER VI. BELLUÆ. Six obtuse fore teeth in the upper jaw.

* * *With feet like fins formed for swimming.*

ORDER VII. CETÆ. Teeth various in the different genera.

This division however has been greatly improved by Professor BLUMENBACH of Gottingen, who finding that there were

many animals, similar in habits, appearance and nature, yet differing merely in their teeth, substituted the following division in lieu of the foregoing.

ORDER I. BIMANUS. With two hands. Man.

ORDER II. QUADRU MANA. With four hands. Apes &c.

ORDER III. CHIROPTERA. With the fore feet expanded into wings. Bats.

ORDER IV. DIGITATA. With unconnected toes on all the four feet.

This order according to the various form of the teeth is divided into three families.

A. *Glires*. Having teeth resembling those of mice, squirrels, hares, &c.

B. *Feræ*. Those that are commonly beasts of prey such as lions &c. and animals with teeth similar to theirs, as the hedgehog, &c.

C. *Bruta*. Without teeth, at least, without fore teeth, as the sloth, the anteater, &c.

ORDER V. SOLIDUNGULA. With undivided hoof. The horse, &c.

ORDER VI. BISULCA. With cloven hoof. The ruminating animals.

ORDER VII. MULTUNGULA. Generally large, unshapely animals, covered with bristles or thinly set hair, with more than two hoofs on each foot. The elephant, the hog which has really four hoofs, &c.

ORDER VIII. PALMATA. This is a large order and therefore subdivided according to the form of the teeth into three families:

A. *Glires*. The beaver, &c.

B. *Feræ*. Seals, the otter, &c.

C. *Bruta*. The walrus, sea cow, &c.

ORDER IX. CETACEA. *Whales*. Warm blooded animals, that have hardly any thing in common with fishes but the element they inhabit.

Having thus briefly stated the various subdivisions of the 1st class or MAMMALIA, we shall now proceed to the discussion of each species individually. But it must be recollected, that, in the following attempt to give the natural history of Canada, the very limited materials with which we are possessed concerning the inhabitants of our woods, and the slight attention which is paid in general to the examination of natural objects by those who have visited the interior of the country, will render the following details more imperfect than we would wish: When, however, by means of correspondents, or otherwise, we find

that animals exist, not mentioned in our account, we shall at a subsequent period give an appendix; to the completion of which we earnestly solicit the assistance of our friends and well wishers.

ORDER I. BIVANUS.

GEN. I. HOMO. *Man*. The body erect with two hands. Chin somewhat prominent. Teeth equally approximating. The fore teeth, four in number and parallel erect in the under jaw.

SPEC. I. HOMO *Sapiens*. Know thyself.

HAB. Man is to be found in all quarters and regions of the globe.

All persons who confide in the Divine testimony as revealed in the Holy Scriptures, will agree with us in saying there is but *one* species of man, from which by the separate effects of climate, of food, and of manner of life, many varieties are formed. The heat of the sun blackens the skin of the Moor and turns his hair into a curled wool, while the climate of the frigid regions effects the white colour and small stature of its inhabitants. Mr. Lawrence, of London, (and he has many followers and believers in the same system) would fain form a theory by changing these varieties into as many species, and by denying their descent from one original stock to assert the creation of many original parents. But without entering into such delicate and intricate discussions, which bear nothing upon the subject before us, and which would not prove very interesting to our readers in this particular part of our work, we may proceed to the discussion of the subject more immediately before us—that of man as he is. The varieties of man are the following. 1st. The *European* or Arab-European, or Caucasian race including in its bounds the inhabitants of all Europe with the Greenlanders; and many of the tribes of western and southern Asia as the Kirgeses, the Baskias, the true Arabians, and Finlons in part. 2d. The *Mungolian* race which includes the Japanese, Carmelians, Chinese, Calmucks, many of the Malay tribes and South sea islanders. 3d. The *Ethiopian* race or Negro includes the tribes of Africa with very few exceptions; and 4th. The *American* race with which we have more particularly to deal with, is formed of all the tribes of the new world except the Eskimaux and Greenlanders, which from various reasons have been separated from the American as being of the European race by Finlandish extraction. The particular characteristics of this variety are a low brow, the features of the face strongly marked, and harsh, the hair black, hard and stiff, the nostrils wide, the chin scantily supplied with beard, their colour a copper red and their cheek bones very prominent. They possess also a particularly erect carriage, and choleric constitution, are obstinate in their tempers and are regulated in all their proceedings by traditional customs. The subject of the various varieties of man, but particularly that of the American world as affording presumptive evidence of the original colonization of the country, is a subject of the greatest interest and incapable of being sufficiently discussed in the short notice we can here give *en passant* to the lord of the creation when considered as a mere animal in the order of nature. It is a subject which shall not remain long unnoticed by us, and we hope in some future number to present our readers with a clear statement of the origin, characters, general manners and institutions of the "red men" of our woods.

In examining the characteristic features of man in general as stated in the definition at the head of this section with those of other animals, the simili-

tude afforded by the most contemptible part of the brute creation, must present us with the most humiliating ideas of ourselves; for all naturalists place the *monkey* tribe and *man* side by side, and to distinguish them state certain particulars. These need not all be here mentioned, a few will suffice. The broad sole of man, so evidently formed for walking, while that of the hand is equally well calculated for catching or holding, will sufficiently discountenance the absurd opinions once broached by philosophers (who are a kind of people always endeavouring to pervert the true meaning and order of things) that man is originally a quadruped. But he is *not* a quadruped: of all the animals, he alone can support himself, continually and without restraint in an erect posture. In this dignified and majestic attitude he can change his place, survey the earth he inhabits, and turn his eyes towards the vault of heaven. By an easy gait he preserves an equilibrium in the several parts of the body and transports himself from one place to another with different degrees of celerity. To man alone has nature decreed a covering needless, but still he is her master piece, the last work which came from the hands of the Almighty artist; the sovereign and chief of animals, a world in miniature, the centre which connects the universe together. The form of his body, the organs whereof are constructed in such a manner as to produce a much greater effect than those of other animals, announces his power. Every thing demonstrates the excellence of his nature and the immense distance placed by the bounty of the Creator between man and beast. Man's natural posture then is erect, while apes who nearly resemble him in that point are equally well fitted for going on all fours. Man has two hands while the ape tribe have *four*, that is to say, they have no great toe on the hind feet but a kind of thumb, and are equally capable of using both hind and fore feet in climbing and clasping objects as if they were hands. The form of all the hands of the monkey tribe are similar to those of man. The chin also forms a remarkable distinction, for in man it is slightly prominent, while in all the animal tribe it retires. If we draw a straight line along the forehead and front of the skull of both monkey and man and another along the base, we will find the angle (commonly called the facial angle,) in man to be from 80° to 90° while in the monkey tribe it is about 45° or 50°. The teeth of man are all approximate or joining to each other, while many tribes have their teeth solitary. The teeth in the fore part of the under jaw stand perpendicular, while in all animals nearly allied to man they lean outwards. The tusks of man or *eye teeth* are slightly longer than the fore teeth, but not so long in proportion as those of other animals.

But if all these particulars are not sufficient to distinguish man from the brute creation, two more characteristics remain which will infallibly settle any doubts on the subject. They are the noble faculties of reason and speech. Man altho' the most perfect of the creation is possessed of none of that instinct, which many animals possess, by which without instruction, without reflection but from mere natural impulse, they construct nests or lay snares for their prey. But if man is deprived of this faculty he has been indemnified by his creator by the more valuable faculty of reason whereby he is enabled to fulfil his highest destinations, to satisfy his ever varying necessities and to unite the power of many animals in himself; of this excellent faculty brutes are deprived. The weakest and most stupid of the human race is able to manage the most sagacious quadruped: he commands it and makes it subservient to his use. The operations of brutes are purely the effect of mechanical impulse and constitute always the same: human works are varied without end and infinitely diversified in the manner of execution. Man is fitted for the

study of the most abstruse science, and the cultivation of every art; he can hold communication with his fellow creatures not only by language but also by the language of nature, the attitudes of the body, and by marks and characters mutually agreed on. The great faculty of speech is but a consequence of reason, for when reason unfolds itself, speech is attained, to embody in words the ideas that have been acquired. The voice of animals cannot be placed in comparison with the fine faculty of speech, for man has a voice which independent of articulation speaks eloquently and impressively, as he many instances of wild men and dumb persons will prove. There is no instance yet known of a nation being entirely destitute of language or reason tho' some of the vocabularies of wild nations are but scantily supplied with words to express the very few ideas they possess. It is from the possession of these ennobling faculties that arises that pre-eminence which man enjoys over all animals; hence that power he possesses over the elements and we may add over nature itself. Man, therefore, is unequal in his kind tho' the individuals thereof may differ greatly from one another in form, complexion, manners or disposition.

The food of man is nearly as unlimited as his habitation, and he attains to an age which compensates him for his long and tedious childhood.

Man is in himself a defenceless creature, and the circumstances of the faculties of reason and speech being evolved only by culture and education and his many wants in a state of nature, have induced Hobbes and others to suppose that necessity alone drives man into a state of society.

We will leave any more particulars we may have concerning man either considered in the whole or as the inhabitant of this country to a future period.

ORDER II. QUADRU MANA.

This order which forms a part of the first order *Primates* of LINNÆUS was separated from it by Professor Blumenbach, as already mentioned, contains all animals possessed of four hands which assist them in obtaining their subsistence and in taking up their abode in trees. The order includes all kinds of apes, baboons, monkeys, &c. which tho' often imported as curiosities, are not indigenous to the country and therefore cannot be noticed by us.

ORDER III. CHIROPTERA.

This order includes all such animals which have their fore feet expanded into wings. It also formed a part of the order *Primates* of LINNÆUS. The toes of the fore feet are longer, the thumb excepted, than the whole body of these animals, and between them is expanded the thin membrane by means of which they fly. They are therefore with apes and the sloth equally unfit for walking on the ground.

GEN I. VESPERTILIO. The bat. The thumb of the fore feet and the toes of the hind feet short, the rest very long, with an intermediate expansive membrane that serves for flying. The teeth erect pointed close.

The animals of the bat tribe cannot fail notwithstanding their hideous appearance, to be viewed with admiration on account of the most extraordinary

nature of their structure. The animals of this genus are not very common in this part of America, as we have seen but a few kinds and authors mention but a very few more. Bats remain by day in concealed places and in the twilight they come abroad. Their general food is insects which they manage to take when flying. Bats are preyed upon by owls and some of the vulture tribe, and on the approach of the owl in particular they manifest their fear by creeping as fast as possible to their holes. A remarkable circumstance was discovered by Spallanzani with regard to the vision of these animals which is that if the eyes of bats are bound up or blindfolded, they still avoid in their flight any opposing object with the utmost precision.

SPEC. II. VESPERILIO *Murinus*. Common bat. With a tail, the mouth and nose plain, the ears less than the head.

Hab. It is sometimes seen in the streets of Montreal about night fall, but more commonly in the country about out houses, old walls &c. It is by no means a common animal.

Ref. Bew: Quad. p. 610. *Shaw Zool: 1.* p. 123. *Stew. N. Hist. 1.* p. 82. *Penn Quad. 2.* p. 319.

This animal called by the French the chauve-souris comes out of its haunts in the evening to prey upon the phalœnce and other species of moths. It is of a mouse colour tinged slightly reddish, the wings and ears black, the ears small, rounded and smaller than the head, a characteristic which distinguishes it from other species of bats which are remarkable for the extraordinary length of their ears. This animal measures about two and a half inches from the tip of the tail to the nose, and its wings when fully expanded at least nine inches. It has a tail which some bats want, the lips and nose simple. When it has alighted on the ground it is unable to rise again, till it has got to some height; it remains torpid during winter, and revives in spring. It generally skims along the surface of the ground and also the water in search of gnats and other aquatic insects. They are caught by throwing up in the air near where they are flying, the flowers of the burdock *Arctium lappa* (of Pursb) covered with common flour or meal, to which they are attracted by their whiteness, and the hooks of the bur, entangling their fine membranous wings cause them soon to fall to the ground.

SPEC. III. VESPERILIO *Noveboracensis*. New York bat with a short sharp nose, short round ears, and a white spot at the base of each wing.

Hab. To be found in many parts of North America.

Ref. Penn: Quad: 2. p. 313.

This animal we have not yet seen personally, yet from the description we have received from credible persons; they are now and then seen in the country bordering on the States; but are however a scarce animal as most of the bat tribe are. They were first described by Mr. Pennant. In this animal the length from the nose to the tail is two inches and a half, tail one inch and eight tenths, and the extent of the wings ten inches and a half. The head is somewhat shaped like a mouse, with the top of the nose a little bifid, with short broad and rounded ears, no cutting teeth, two canine in each jaw. At the base of each wing there is a white spot. The bones of the hind legs are very slender. It is also to be found in New Zealand.

These we believe will include all the varieties of the bat tribe to be found with us, as we find that in the *American Museum* of New York, no other native animals of this genus are mentioned as occurring in that neighbourhood, which so very much, on the whole, resemble our own.

ORDER IV. DIGITATA

This order is one of the largest in the Blumenbach division of nature, and includes all animals that have unconnected toes on all the four feet. From the very great number of genera and species it has been very conveniently divided into three families which are formed according to the various form of the teeth.

A. GLIRES. *With two chisel shaped fore teeth in each jaw, formed for gnawing; no canine teeth, including animals having teeth like mice, squirrels, hares, &c.*

B. FERÆ. *With pointed or indented fore teeth and generally with one canine tooth on each side which in most is particularly gross and strong. This section contains the beasts of prey as lions, &c. and some other genera that have similar teeth, as hedgehogs, &c.*

C. BRUTA. *Without teeth, or at least without fore teeth, such as the sloth, anteater &c.*

These are the subdivisions of the order as adopted by BLUMENBACH tho' Professor JAMESON of Edinburgh, in his lectures upon whose authority, we are at present unaware, has abolished this order and substituted others in its place. But however excellent the plan may be, we are disposed to allow the system of BLUMENBACH to be more scientific and preferable as obviating the difficulty which arises in that division whereby animals resembling each other in very many points are nevertheless separated on account of a slight difference.

GEN. I. SCIURUS. The Squirrel. The hair on the tail turning to both sides; fore teeth two in each jaw, the under ones awl-shaped, grinders (*molars*) in the upper jaw five on each side, in the lower four. Four toes and sometimes the rudiments of a fifth on the fore feet and five on the hind ones.

The animal of this genus are all remarkable for the liveliness of their disposition, the celerity of their motions, and the extreme beauty of their appearance. They all generally climb trees tho' it is the nature of many to burrow under ground and there form their nests. Others form their nests in the hollow of trees. They inhabit woods and subsist on fruits, corn and seeds. Their legs are short in proportion to the length of their body. When feeding they sit erect and hold their food in their fore feet. All kinds have a long hairy bushy tail and a few by means of an extension of the skin at the feet are enabled to leap to a great distance often giving them the appearance of flying, hence they are called flying squirrels.

SPEC. IV. *Sciurus vulgaris*. Common Squirrel. The ears tufted or pencilled with hairs, colour reddish brown, white beneath with the tail of the same colour as the back.

HAB. It inhabits the woods of Asia, Europe and America, and is found near Montreal in the woods on the Mountain, and on Nuns Island.

Ref. Buff. 7. p. 253. pl. 32 : Penn Quad 2. p. 139. Shaw Zool. 2. p. 134. Stew. Nat. Hist 1. 683. Bew. Quad. p. 385.

This animal is so well known that it might appear needless on our part to notice it here, but the duty of recording all the animals of a country, compels Zoologists to mention even the most insignificant or the most common. This animal varies extremely in colour according as it is affected by the climate in which it is found. Its usual colour is reddish or ferruginous brown, varying in cold climates to grey, thereby causing the animal to be often mistaken for the grey squirrel (*sciurus cinereus*) after mentioned. Both kinds are called by the Canadians *Petit Gris*. It also varies considerably in size. It builds its nest for its young on the branches of large trees, and always defends by a kind of cover the entrance into their retreat. It litters twice a year and generally two or three each time. In the spring and autumn the squirrel is particularly active and even during the warm summer evenings they may be seen pursuing each other on the branches, and performing various efforts of agility. When pleased, the squirrel makes a purring noise similar to that of a cat. It also displays a striking musical ear, and also extreme sagacity in the selection of its food, for never will an imperfect nut be found in any of those storehouses of provisions, which in the fall of the year they lay up for winter use. Their entire food is acorns and nuts. They drink but very little water, and that little they procure from the dew and rain on the leaves and trees. In their various expeditions when it is found necessary to cross a river, travellers affirm that they universally seat themselves on a piece of wood or bark and using their bushy tails as sails, easily ferry themselves across a broad river, but if the wind changes or becomes too strong or the frail bark change its course, the bold mariner is often wrecked, and many thousands of these animals are annually destroyed in this manner. Its large bushy tail serves also as a defence against the cold and rain. When in a state of captivity they are remarkably fond of playing within a revolving wheel, continuing to undergo the self imposed punishment of the *tread mill*. It has been calculated that they at least go over 30 miles in performing the various revolutions of the wheel.

SPEC. V. SCIURUS striatus. Ground Squirrel—of a yellowish colour with five longitudinal stripes, plain ears, breast and belly white; nose and feet pale red, eyes full.

HAB. The northern parts of Asia and America. Great numbers of this animal are to be found in the Mountain, behind the house and about the tomb of S. McTavish Esqr.

Ref. *Shaw Zool. pl.* 148 fig. 2. *Bew. Quad.* p. 389. *Stew. Nat. Hist.* 1. p. 84.

This species so common in our woods, burrow under ground, whence their name, and there build their nests and storehouses. They never run up trees except when they are pursued. Its nest consists of different chambers, in each of which different grains or seed are stored, and for the greater facility of conveying its provisions to the nest, providence has provided them with cheek pouches. To this magazine there are always two entrances, to enable them to get access by the one in case the other is blocked up. Their principal food consists of seeds, maize, hickory nuts and grain. They never stir out in winter, except, when their stores have failed, to rob barns, and cellars. They are very wild, bite severely, and are scarcely ever tamed. Their skins are not of much value, though used sometimes to line cloaks.

M. P. S. E.

(To be Continued.)

THE LETTERS OF BARON DE LA HONTAN ON CANADA.

No. I.

Containing a description of the voyage from France to Canada ; the coasts ; channels, &c. with a remark on the variation of the Needle.

[It being one of the principal objects of our undertaking to collect as much as we possibly can of the scattered fragments of the history of Canada, we should ill discharge our duty if we did not give occasional translations from the works of the early French authors who have treated of the affairs of the country ; as being, if not the only, at least the most frequent source of reference to the future historian of these provinces in particular. In conformity with our resolution, we shall in this number devote a few pages to a translation of part of the work above quoted, entitled in the French—“ *Nouveaux Voyages de M. le Baron de la Hontan dans l’Amérique Septentrionale* ;” printed at La Haye in 1703. The style of this work is easy and prepossessing, and the subjects treated of, in most instances, remarkably interesting ; but nevertheless, we do not think it necessary to encumber ourselves with too literal a translation of the original, only taking care that we do not step for a moment beyond the boundaries of the text. Neither is it our intention to translate those passages which are objectionable on account of their manifest improbability—for the Baron cannot be exculpated of a love for the marvellous—or of being unconnected with the history of our country.]

SIR,

I am rather surprised that the voyage to the new world should produce such terrors to those who are obliged to perform it, for I really assure you that there is nothing farther from reality than these imaginary terrors. It is certainly true that the route is rather long, but the hope of seeing a new country should not allow persons to become tired on the road.

At my departure from Rochelle I gave you the reasons which had influenced Mr. Lefevre de la Barre the Governor General of Canada, to send to France M. Mahu a Canadian, and the determination which he had taken absolutely to destroy the *Iroquois*, a nation remarkably warlike. These savages are friends to the English, because from them they receive considerable assistance, and are enemies to us from the fear they possess that we will sooner or later destroy them. That General supposed that the King would have sent him six or seven hundred men, but the season was so far advanced when we left Rochelle, that it was with the greatest difficulty we could risk our three companies of marine. I have not found any thing disagreeable in this voyage, were it not some tempestuous days on the banks of Newfoundland, where the waves were terrific considering the very slight wind which caused them. Our fri-

gate shipped several seas, but as these accidents are rather common in the course of this navigation, the old sailors were not in the least agitated at the circumstance. This was not altogether the case with myself for not having been accustomed to long sea voyages, I was so surprized to see large vessels lifting themselves to the clouds, that I then offered more vows to Neptune than ever Idomeneus did when he expected to perish in his return from the war of Troy. But when we were on the Bank the waves appeared altogether to subside and the wind dying away, the sea became so calm and smooth that our vessel advanced nothing. You will perhaps scarcely believe me when I inform you of the quantity of cod which our sailors caught in one quarter of an hour, for although we were in 32 fathoms water, so that the lead could scarce reach the bottom where the fish were taken, yet nevertheless they had nothing to do but to cast and haul in the lines without any rest, but it is unfortunate that one cannot always have this advantage, as it is to be had only on some banks where vessels very often pass without heaving to. But if we thus made good cheer at the expence of these fish, their fellows that remained in the sea revenged themselves at the expence of a Captain and some soldiers who died of the scurvy and whom we cast into the sea some days afterwards. Whenever the wind blew W. N. W. we were obliged to tack, which occurred for five or six days, it then sprung from the north and we happily made land at Cape Ray, altho' our pilots were uncertain of their latitude from their being for ten or twelve days previous prevented from taking the height of the sun. This Cape was discovered by a sailor perched on the main top mast from whence he cried out land! land! somewhat similar to the exclamation of St. Paul at his approach to *Malta gen oro gen oro*.* For you must remark, that when the pilots suppose they are approaching the land, they take the precaution of having men placed during the day upon the top masts or top gallant masts to discover it; these are relieved every two hours until dusk, after which they reef the sails, if they have not yet seen the land. In this state the vessel advances but very little because the wind, if any, can only act on her masts and cordage which latter are very often slung sideways. From this you may imagine that it is an important affair well to reconnoitre the maritime coasts before they are approached. This is so true that the mariner who first discovers land is always promised some gratuity from the passengers, who are bound to reward

* From a want of Greek type we are obliged to print these words in Roman characters. ERR.

him on such occasion. You will remark that the needle varies 23 degrees towards the north west upon the bank of Newfoundland, that is to say that the *fleur de lis* of the compass card which ought naturally to turn to the true north of the world or the polar star, does not point when on this bank, but to the north north west by west; such was what we observed by our compass of variation.

It was about mid day when we discovered this cape, and to make ourselves more certain of the place, we made towards it in full sail, with intention to reconnoitre. At length not doubting any longer but that it was the cape already mentioned, joy diffused itself in the vessel. The passengers no longer spoke of the fate of those unfortunate persons who being cast into the ocean, had deferred the baptism of those who were making their first voyage at sea. The following is a short description of this baptism. It is a ridiculous ceremony practised by mariners, the humour of whom is equally fluctuating as the element upon which they have the hardihood to abandon themselves. They profane this sacrament in the absurdest manner possible, by a custom which has been established for a long period of time. The elder sailors blackened and disguised in old rags and cordage, force those who have never sailed through certain latitudes, to swear while on their knees on a book of charts, that they will observe exactly towards others, the ceremony which is adopted to them, on every like occasion that presents itself. After having taken this ridiculous oath, there is thrown on their head, belly, and legs and all over their body, about fifty buckets of water without the least regard to time or season. The principal quarters where this ridiculous custom is practised are under the Equator, the Tropics, and Polar circles, on the Banks of Newfoundland, and in the Straits of Gibraltar, the Sound and the Gardanelles. But persons of distinction not being subject to this law, are accustomed to give a donation of five or six flaggons of brandy to the sailors of the vessel. Three or four days after the baptism we made, towards the evening, Cape Ray and immediately with safety we entered the Gulf of St. Lawrence; at the entrance of which we experienced a calm of a short duration, which gave us the clearest and most beautiful weather that we had experienced during the whole of our passage. It appeared to us that this day had been granted to repay us for the showers, tempests and gales which we had experienced during the course of our voyage. We saw a combat between a swordfish and a whale within gunshot of our frigate. It was amusing to see the leaps which the swordfish made out of the water to dart his lance into the body of the whale every

time the monster of the deep was obliged to rise for breathing. This exhibition lasted for nearly two hours, sometimes on one side and sometimes on the other, and the sailors who are no less superstitious than the Egyptians, presaged some dreadful tempest but notwithstanding their predictions, we were freed for at least three or four days from contrary winds. At this time we were coasting between the islands of Newfoundland and Cape Breton. Two days afterwards we perceived the Bird Rocks, and with a favourable wind from the north west we soon arrived at the entrance of the River St. Lawrence, by the south side of the island of Anticosti, upon the shoals of which we expected to have been aground, for having sailed too near the shore. A second calm occurred to us at the mouth of the river, followed by a contrary wind which obliged us to tack about for some days, but at length we arrived at Tadousac where we cast anchor. The river at this place is about four leagues broad and twenty two at its mouth, but it diminishes gradually as you ascend towards its source. Two days afterwards we heaved anchor and with the assistance of an east wind, and the tide, we safely passed Red Island, where the currents are very apt to cast vessels ashore as well as at the *Isle aux Coudres* situated some leagues higher up. At this second passage we were not so lucky for the wind having died away, our frigate would have struck on the rocks had we not rapidly cast anchor. We were sufficiently satisfied with our fears, though we might easily have saved ourselves, if the vessel had suffered shipwreck. The wind having again arisen, we proceeded on our journey the next morning, and on the following day we anchored off Cape Tourmente, which although only two leagues in extent, is always very dangerous to vessels when they have deviated from the right channel. From this place there is but seven leagues of navigation to Quebec before which town we are now riding at anchor. We met with so much floating ice, and the country was so covered with snow all the way from Red Island to this place, that we were almost fairly on the point of returning to France. Although there remained at the utmost but thirty leagues to finish our voyage we were afraid of being closed in the ice, and of not being able to arrive at our place of destination without perishing, but thanks be to God, here we are at last safe and sound!

We have just been informed that quarters have been provided for the troops by the Governor, in many villages in the neighbourhood of this town, and as I must be preparing to land, I must here close my letter. I cannot as yet relate to you any thing concerning this country, except it be that it has

been cold enough to kill a person. With regard to the river, I will give you a more ample description of it, when I am better acquainted with it. I have just heard that Mr. de la Salle has arrived from the discovery of a great river which discharges itself into the Gulf of Mexico, and that he is obliged to embark for France to-morrow. As he is perfectly well acquainted with Canada, you should not fail to see him, if you should chance to be this winter in Paris. I have the honor &c.

In the Port of Quebec, 5th November, 1683.

LETTER II. *containing a description of the Plantations of Canada, and how they are formed, its climate, &c.*

MY DEAR SIR,

The moment we had landed last year, Mr. de la Barre despatched our three companies to quarters to the *Côtes* in the neighbourhood of Quebec. This word *côtes* is unknown in Europe except as the coasts of the sea, that is to say, the hills, downs or other kinds of land which are to be found on its borders, but in this country where the names of the town or village may be unknown, they make use of that of the small hills which are to be found in the Seigneuries, where the houses are scattered at two or three hundred paces from each other and situated along the banks of the river St. Lawrence. They make use here of such expressions as such a *côte* is four leagues in length, such another has five &c. The peasants there live, without fibbing, more comfortably than many of your gentlemen of France. When I say peasants I am afraid to make use of an ill expression, for I should rather say inhabitants, for that title peasant is no more made use of here than in Spain, either because they do not pay subsidies, because they have the liberty of hunting and fishing, or because perhaps their lazy manner of life puts them nearly on a par with noblemen. Almost all their habitations are placed along the bank of the river St. Lawrence. The poorer sort of people have generally a piece of ground of four arpents in front by thirty or forty in depth. As all this land is covered with wood of a great height they are obliged to cut down the trees and eradicate the stumps ere they are able to put the plough in the ground. It is very true that this is no easy job and is very expensive at the beginning but it is also true, that one is amply repaid in a very short time, for after being sown, these new lands produce nearly a hundred-fold. They sow here wheat in May and the harvest is finished by about the middle of September. In place of threshing the grain

in the fields, the sheafs are carried into the barns where in the middle of winter, when the grain is at the ripest, the operation of threshing is completed. Peas which are much esteemed in France, are also sown here. All kinds of grain are here remarkably cheap as well as butcher meat and poultry. Wood costs almost nothing except the carriage, which is nevertheless a mere trifle. The greatest part of the inhabitants are free men who left France with a little money to begin business with. There are others, who having about thirty or forty years ago, when the regiment of Carignan was disbanded, abandoned the trade of war, embraced that of agriculture. Land costs no more to these people than to the officers of the various regiments who chose large tracts of land covered with wood; for the whole of this vast continent is but one continued forest. The Governors General have usually granted to these officers concessions of about three or four leagues in front with a depth according to circumstances: at the same time these officers re-granted to their soldiers as much land as they wished generally at the rate of a half Crown per arpent. After the disbanding of these regiments there were dispatched from France several vessels loaded with ladies of a certain description under the direction of some old nuns who had them divided into three classes. These vestals were, if I may be allowed the expression, put up in three lots, from which the husbands chose their wives, not unlike butchers choosing sheep from a flock. There were sufficient materials to please the most fantastical, for amidst the variety of ladies in these three lots, there were to be seen big ones and little ones, fair ones and dark ones, fat ones, and lean ones, so that any person could satisfy his whim in that particular. There was not one to be had at the end of fifteen days. I was informed that the fattest went off better than any other, for the husbands supposed that, from being less active they would be able to leave their work but seldom, and that they would resist better the cold of winter, but in these points many were completely deceived. I cannot refrain from making at this time a remark that to whatever place the guilty of the European females are banished, the inhabitants beyond the seas believe that their sins are so washed away by the ridiculous baptism which I have mentioned in my former letter, that they are in future to be considered as girls of virtue, and honour irreproachable. Any person who wished to be married, addressed himself to the directresses already mentioned to whom he was obliged to state fully his means of livelihood, before he was allowed to take away *her* who most pleased his fancy. The marriage was concluded without delay by means of a Priest and Notary, and the following morn-

ing there were distributed to the married couple by order of the Governor General, an ox or cow, a boar and sow, a cock and hen, two barrels of salt beef, eleven half crowns and some arms such as the Greeks called *keras*. The officers more scrupulous than their soldiers attached themselves to the daughters of the respectable families of the country, or of the rich inhabitants, for you know well that it is now nearly one hundred years since the French obtained possession of Canada. The houses, generally of wood and of two stories, are well built and furnished, of which the chimnies are very large, as enormous fires are made to protect the inhabitants from the excessive cold which rages from December even to April. The river never fails to be frozen over during this period notwithstanding the flow and ebb of the tide, and the ground is so covered with snow of three or four feet in depth, as to appear surprizing for a country situated in about 47° degrees and some minutes of latitude.* The generality of persons attribute this cold to the vast quantity of mountains with which this continent is covered. Whatever may be the cause, the days here in winter are longer than at Paris, which to me appears extraordinary. The sky is so clear and serene, that sometimes for a period of nearly three weeks a cloud is not to be seen above the horizon. This is all the information that I can give you at present, but I expect to go to Quebec every day, having received orders to be in readiness to set sail within fifteen days for Montreal, the town highest up the river.

I am Sir &c.

Beaupré, 2d May, 1684.

LETTER III. *Containing a description of Quebec and the Isle of Orleans.*

MY DEAR SIR,

Before leaving this for Montreal, curiosity prompted me to visit the Isle of Orleans, an island of about seven leagues in length and three in breadth, extending from near Cape Tourmente as far as a league and a half of Quebec, where the river divides itself into two branches. The south channel is the one made use of by ships, for none but small sloops can pass by the north channel on account of the shoals and reefs. This island belongs to a *Fermier General*† of France, who

* Quebec is at present said to be in 46° 55' N.

† The expression *Fermier General* does not allow of a correct translation into the English language. In France the *Fermier General* was one who collected the rents, arrears, and monies due to the revenue of the country.

might with ease get a thousand crowns of rent if he would only cultivate it himself. It is entirely surrounded with houses, and all kinds of grain are there cultivated. Quebec is the capital of New France. Its extent is nearly a league, its latitude 47 degrees and 12 minutes, its longitude as well as that of other places is uncertain, thanks be to the Geographers who reckon twelve hundred leagues from Rochelle to this place, without ever giving themselves the trouble of correctly ascertaining the distance. Whatever it may be, it is sufficiently distant from France for the vessels which sail to that country, for their passage homewards generally takes up two months and a half, when in returning hither, the voyage can be performed in thirty or forty days, to the shores of Belleisle the ordinary and most secure for vessels on a long voyage. The reason of this is simply, that during the year, the wind blows from the eastward about one hundred days, and from the westward nearly the remainder, a fact well known to navigators.

Quebec is separated into an Upper and a Lower Town. The merchants reside generally in the Lower Town for the convenience of being near the harbour along the whole length of which are built excellent houses generally three stories in height and of a stone equally durable as marble. The Upper Town is by no means less well built or less populous. The Château, built on the most elevated spot, commands it in all directions. The Governors General, who commonly reside in this place are there comfortably situated, and enjoy at the same time the most beautiful and most extensive view in the world. The town is deficient in two very prominent objects, a wharf and fortifications, both of which might be easily erected, as stone can be had on the spot. There are also in the neighbourhood some of the best fountains possible, but as there is no person here who sufficiently understands hydrostatics to conduct it to any particular place where might be erected plain or spouting fountains, every one is obliged to drink well water. Those who dwell on the banks of the river in the Lower Town, are not so much affected with the cold as those of the Upper Town, besides which they have the advantages of having wheat, wood and other necessaries brought in boats to their very doors. But if those of the Upper Town are exposed to the cold winds of winter, they have also the pleasure of enjoying the cool breezes of summer. There is a broad street leading from the one to the other, rather steep

somewhat similar to the method of raising the Ecclesiastical revenues in Ireland. A similar expression to *Fermier General* is that of *Farmer of Taxes*, sometimes made use of in England.

but with houses on both sides. The ground on which Quebec is built is very uneven, and symmetry is not at all observed in the construction of the streets. The *Intendant* resides in a large building a short distance from town on the banks of a little river, which running into the river St. Lawrence closes in the town at a right angle. His household is in the Palace where the Sovereign Council meet four times a week. On one side of this building large stores are erected for the ammunition and provisions of the garrison. In the Upper Town there are six Churches. The Cathedral is under the charge of a Bishop and six Canons, who are all respectable clergymen and live as a religious community in the house of the Chapter, a building the grandeur and architecture of which is surprising. These poor priests, content with a little, never trouble themselves with any affairs but those of their Church, where the service is performed according to the rites of the Church of Rome. The *second* is that of the Jesuits, situated in the middle of the town. This Church is elegant, large and well lighted. The grand altar is ornamented with four large cylindrical and massive columns, each of a single block of a kind of black porphyry similar to that of *Geai* without spots or blemishes. Their house is commodious in every respect and contains numerous apartments. These priests have excellent gardens in which are several walks of trees so thick and shady that one almost believes himself to be more in an ice house than in a wood, and in reality ice is not very far distant for they always manage to preserve some in two or three places to have the pleasure in summer of drinking cool beverages. Their college is so small that it is with difficulty they ever have fifty scholars at one time. The *third* is that of the Recollets, who through the means of the Count Frontenac have obtained from the king permission to construct here a small chapel (to which I have given the title of Church) in spite of the opposition of Mr. Laval our Bishop, who in concert with the Jesuits did all he could for ten years to prevent them. They resided before this time in an Hospital which they had built where even at present some of their community reside. The *fourth* is that of the Ursulines which has been burnt and rebuilt better and better two or three times. The *fifth* is that of the Hospitalières who have a particular charge of the sick, though these religious females are in bad circumstances and miserably accommodated.

The Sovereign Council of Canada holds its sittings in this City. It is composed of twelve Councillors *de Capa y de*

*Spada** who render judgments without the power of appeal, in all proceedings. The Intendant supposes he has the right of presiding at this assembly, but the Governor General takes his seat in the Hall of Justice in such a situation, that the Intendant and Governor sitting opposite each other and the Judges at their side, both appear equally to preside. When Mr. Frontenac was out in this country, he ridiculed this pretended precedency of the Intendant, and treated the members of that assembly somewhat in a similar manner as Cromwell treated the Parliament of England. Every one here pleads his own cause, for no Attorneys or Advocates are to be had, so that cases are very soon decided, without there being any fees or cost to be defrayed by the parties. The Judges of this country who receive from the King no more than four hundred livres a year for their services, are exempted from wearing the robes and cap of state. Besides this tribunal there is a Lieutenant General for civil and criminal affairs, an Attorney General, a high Sheriff and a Chief Justice in Eyre. The carriages made use of here during the winter both in town and country are sleighs drawn by horses apparently insensible to cold. I have seen during the months of January and February upwards of fifty of these animals remaining in the woods with snow almost up to their bellies, without ever approaching the houses of their masters. The travelling from this place to Montreal during the winter is performed on the river, then a continued sheet of ice, and in these sleighs at the rate of sixty miles a day. Others make use of two large mastiffs to perform this journey but they remain much longer on the road. I shall mention the summer carriages when I am better informed on the subject. I am told that voyages of two or three thousand miles are performed in bark canoes of which a description will be given you when I have seen any of these articles. The winds from the eastward prevail generally during the spring and autumn, and westerly winds during the winter and summer. But my dear Sir it is time as matter begins to fail me, that I should close this letter. All that I will be able hereafter to collect concerning the commerce and the civil and ecclesiastical government of this country, shall be related to you in statements so perfect with which you will, no doubt, be sufficiently content. This will, without doubt, occur when the troops return (as they will do according to all appearances,) from the campaign in the coun-

* This was a Gascon title which the inhabitants of this Province were accustomed formerly to give to the members of the Sovereign Council of Canada, because its first members wore neither robes nor sword, contenting themselves in walking through the streets of Quebec with a cane in their hand, and to go to the Palace in this citizen like dress.

try of the Iroquois which Mr. de la Barre is about to commence. I shall embark in seven or eight days for Montreal, in the mean while I shall make a small tour to the villages of Sillery, Falls of the Chaudière and Lorette, inhabited by the *Abenakis* and *Hurons*—and as all these places are but three or four leagues from this place, I shall return next week. As it requires time to know these people, I cannot as yet inform you of their customs and manner. I was out this winter on a hunting expedition with about thirty or forty young well made and active *Algonkins*, expressly for the purpose of learning their language. That language is most studied here, as all the Indian nations within a thousand leagues (except the *Iroquois* and *Hurons*) understand it perfectly there being no greater difference between their vernacular tongue and the *Algonkin* than between Spanish and Portuguese. I have already got by heart several words with a great deal of facility, and as they feel a great pleasure when any other person learns their language, they take a great deal of pains to teach strangers. I remain my dear Sir, &c.

R. O_A

Quebec, 15th May, 1684.

(*To be Continued.*)

PAPER read at the Bar of the House of Commons, by Mr. LYMBURNER Agent for the Subscribers to the petitions from the Province of Quebec, bearing date the 24th of November, 1784.—23d March, 1791.

SIR,

I am agent from Quebec for the subscribers to the petitions from that Province, now on the Table of this honourable House. I had the honour of appearing at this Bar late in the Session of 1788, and of stating, for the information of the honourable committee, the unhappy situation of that Province. Soon after that period I went to Quebec; but, at the urgent request of the petitioners, I returned to Britain the same year, with new powers, and more ample instructions to renew my application for their relief; and to represent to the British legislature the pressing necessity, for the peace, the security, and prosperity of the inhabitants of that country, that the Constitution of the Province should undergo an immediate and thorough reform.

Every day new matter, and further circumstances arise, which confirm and strengthen the sentiments of the petitioners, as expressed in their petitions. And they are now fully convinced, that, unless a proper constitution of government is established immediately for that country, the whole affairs of the Province must inevitably fall into such extreme confusion as will operate to the entire ruin of their fortunes, and ultimately the absolute destruction of the Province.

It is not necessary to enter into any detail of the reasons which have induced me to defer applying to Parliament on these affairs during the two last Sessions, as the circumstances are within the recollection of every member of the honourable House.

These petitions were framed and agreed on in public meetings held for that purpose, in the cities of Quebec and Montreal; and committees were then named and appointed by the people, to forward and support them.

In these petitions, Sir, the inhabitants of the Province of Quebec have exposed to this honourable House, that their situation has become truly deplorable by the operation of the system of government established for that Province by the act of the fourteenth of his Majesty, commonly called the "Quebec Act." And they have likewise thought it their duty to point out, for the consideration of Parliament, those reforms which, in their apprehension, will tend most effectually to promote the happiness and prosperity of the Province, and at the same time, to give due strength, energy, and support to its government.

As his Majesty's ministers have submitted to this honourable House a Bill, professedly designed to remedy the evils of the present system, it is unnecessary for me to enter into a detail of the distresses which the people of that Province have suffered from the confusion and uncertainty of the laws, and the want of determinate rules and fixed principles in the courts of justice; though I am confident the detail would astonish every member of this honourable House, as it must be matter of surprise that such a series of anarchy and oppression should have been permitted to prevail during so many years in a British Province. It furnishes, however, the clearest proof that can possibly be offered or required, that the official information from that unfortunate Province has not been such as the British government had a right to expect; for if Parliament had been duly informed that the Quebec acts, by which it was certainly intended to secure the peace, and to promote the prosperity and happiness of the people of that Province, had produced the very contrary effects; that, from the uncertainty of the laws supposed to be introduced by that act, his Majesty's subjects had been obliged to depend for justice on the vague and uncertain ideas of the Judges;—we are sure, from the generosity and justice of the British government, that we should have had no difficulty in procuring the necessary relief.

In this stage of the business I shall not waste the time of this honourable House to explain the nature of the civil government of that Province while it belonged to France; nor to prove to this honourable House, that although the Quebec act has been in full force sixteen years, the courts in that Province have not yet settled or agreed on whether the whole of the French laws, or what part of them, composed the custom of Canada; as they sometimes admitted, and at other times rejected, whole codes of the French law. It is not necessary to enlarge on these subjects, as the Bill now under consideration supposes that the present constitution of the Province is defective; and I hope this Bill before it receives the sanction of this honourable House, will be so modified and arranged as to preclude the necessity of our troubling the British legislature again, to reform the constitution or government of that country.

While that Province belonged to France the country was thinly inhabited; agriculture and commerce were neglected, despised, and discouraged; credit and circulation were very confined; and mercantile transactions were neither numerous, extensive, nor intricate, for the India Company had been permitted to retain the monopoly of the fur trade, which was almost the only object of export during that period from the Province.

The French government seems to have been totally unacquainted with the mercantile resources of the country and to have esteemed the possession of it merely as being favourable to their views in distressing the neighbouring British colonies; the inhabitants were miserably poor, and the Province was a dead weight on that kingdom. But, Sir, the Province has greatly changed since it was ceded to Great Britain at the peace of 1763, the commercial spirit and genius of those Britons who have resorted to, and settled in that country, have by promoting industry and cultivation discovered to the world the value of that Province; and though the efforts of a few individuals have not been sufficient to counteract all the pernicious consequences of an arbitrary system of government, and an uncertain administration of law, yet they have produced a wonderful change on the face of that country, the towns and villages are greatly increased; the number of the people is nearly tripled; there is a double quantity of land cultivated; the farmers are more comfortably lodged; and a great number of ships are annually loaded with a variety of articles the produce of the Province: if such amazing progress has been made in the period of 25 years, not only without any assistance from government by bounties or encouragements, but while the Province was labouring under oppression, and the people scarcely assured of enjoying the fruits of their industry, what may not be expected from the country if encouraged by a generous system of government, and assisted by the fostering hand of Great Britain? When, in consequence of the people being enlightened by education and science the effects of ancient and narrow prejudices are destroyed, and the farmers have been induced to change their present wretched system of agriculture, I have no doubt, Sir, but the Province will be considered as a valuable appendage in the line of trade; and instead of exhibiting a weak government and impoverished country, it will acquire that degree of respectability which its situation, soil, and numbers ought to command.

I shall now request the indulgence of this honourable House while I offer a few observations on some of the articles of the new constitution, as they appear in the Bill; and submit, for their consideration, such reasons for altering these clauses as have occurred to me in the short time since I have had communication of the Bill.

Sir, the Bill now under the deliberation of this honourable House states, in the preamble, that the act of the 14th of his Majesty, commonly called the Quebec act, "is, in many respects, inapplicable to the present condition and "circumstances of the said Province."

This, Sir, is very true; and justifies the complaints of the people, so often expressed in their petitions against that act. They have had a long and painful experience of the inefficiency of the act; they have severely felt, and suffered, under the confusion which that act introduced into the government of the Province; they have been exposed to the pernicious effects of uncertain and undefined laws and to the arbitrary judgments of courts, guided by no fixed principles or certain rules; and they have seen their property in consequence thereof, dissipated without a possibility of helping themselves. It was these evils which induced them to pray this honourable House, that the act, intituled, "an act for making more effectual provision for the government of the province of Quebec," might be repealed *in toto*. But, Sir, the Bill now before this honourable House in the first enacting clause, proposes to repeal only that clause of the Quebec act, which gives power to the Governor and Council to make and enact laws and ordinances. Sir, that act has occasioned so much trouble in the Province, that it has become extremely obnoxious to that part of the inhabitants who, from education are able to look up to the source of the evil, and to comprehend from what cause the confusion has proceeded. They have considered the act as the origin of all their trouble; and they flattered themselves, that in consequence of their earnest solicitations it would be entirely repealed, so as not to leave any part of an object which had given them so much uneasiness exposed to their view.

Sir, though the present Bill declares, in the preamble, that the Quebec act is, "in many respects, inapplicable to the condition and circumstances of the Province," yet it only proposes to repeal one clause. Will it be considered as doing justice to the declaration in the preamble, or to the petitioners, or to the province, to declare thus publicly, that the act is pernicious in many respects, and to give the necessary relief only in one point? I have examined the Quebec act with a good deal of care, but have not been able to perceive any powerful reason for which it ought to be preserved. There are nine distinct heads or clauses in that act, and I cannot see any thing in them, individually or collectively, which makes it necessary to build the new constitution thereon.

Not, surely, the first clause, which regards the limits of the Province, as these are materially changed by the treaty of peace of 1763. Not the second, which repeals the former ordinances; as they of course, were entirely done away. Not the third head, which relates to religion; that is sufficiently provided for in the new Bill. Not the fourth, which establishes the ancient

laws of Canada—so much of them as are necessary can be easily provided for in the new Bill. Nor the fifth, which regards the granting of lands—that is settled in the new Bill. Not the sixth, which establishes the English criminal law; as that can be incorporated in the new Bill. Not the seventh head, which establishes the legislative council; as that is repealed by the first clause of the new Bill. Not the eighth, which impowers his Majesty to erect Courts; as this object ought to be expressly provided for in the new Bill. Nor the ninth, which establishes the operation of certain acts of Parliament; as that is provided for by the new Bill.—In short I cannot perceive any reason for retaining that act as part of the new constitution. Sir, I have understood government were fully convinced, that what is called in the Quebec act “*the laws of Canada,*” had not yet been defined; that, though sixteen years have now elapsed since that act began to operate, it is yet to be determined, what, or how many of the laws of France composed the system of Canadian jurisprudence previous to the conquest; or even if there was any positive system, particularly for commercial transactions. It is intended by making the Quebec act the foundation of the new Bill, that we shall remain in the same state of doubt and uncertainty, which has already given us so much trouble; or that we are, in the new legislature, to combat the prejudices and prepossessions of these our fellow subjects, who being unacquainted with the nature, the principles, or circumstances of mercantile and personal transactions, are little inclined to favour them? I might instance Scotland in this particular—how strenuously did the people of that country contend at the union, to preserve the whole of their own laws? I believe it will be allowed that the reservation has not been favourable to that part of the kingdom; and the people of Scotland were at that time much more enlightened than the Canadians are now.

Sir, this honourable House may perhaps be told that many of the French Canadians esteem the Quebec act; that some of them have expressed their approbation of it in petitions to his Majesty; and therefore that great respect ought to be paid to the prejudices and prepossessions of these people. Sir, I have a very high respect for the prejudices of education; every person, I suppose, has felt the effects of them; they often proceed from the most amiable motives; and I have known men of the best hearts and of sound understandings greatly influenced by them;—but because I respect these natural defects in my neighbours, would it be fair, or honourable in me to foster, cherish, and encourage them?

Is it conferring any favour on a people to nurse and feed pre-

possessions, which, from their very name must be considered as faults or blemishes? No, Sir, for though it would be extremely wrong to wound the feelings of a people by attempting rudely to eradicate their prejudices; yet I consider it as the duty of government, in kindness to its subjects, to weed out these prejudices gently and by degrees.

The French Canadians have now been thirty years subject to the British empire; they have had time to acquire some of our customs and manners, to study in a certain degree, the principles of our laws and constitution; and I stand before this honourable House the agent, I have no hesitation to say, of a number of the most respectable and most intelligent of these French Canadians, to solicit the total repeal of the Quebec act.

The investigation which was made by order of Lord Dorchester, in the year 1787, into the past administration of justice in the Province, and which is in the hands of his Majesty's ministers, as well as the disputes between the upper and lower Courts in the Province since that period, will shew, that neither the Judges, the lawyers, nor the people, understand what were the laws of Canada previous to the conquest. There has been no certainty on any object of litigation, except in such matters as regarded the possession, transmission, or alienation of landed property, where the custom of Paris is very clear. I cannot, therefore, suppose that this honourable House will consider it incumbent on them to gratify the prejudices of a part of the people, on a point of so much importance to the whole; an object that must continue, and perhaps encrease, that confusion which has too long prevailed in the Province, and which has brought the Courts into disrespect, and occasioned much uneasiness among the people.

I shall hope that this honourable House will repeal the whole of the Quebec act in compliance with the desires of my constituents, French and English, as being a statute extremely obnoxious to them. One or two short clauses added to the new Bill, will provide for every part of that act which is necessary to be retained.—We shall, perhaps, find it sufficiently difficult to explain and understand the new law; but it must greatly encrease our difficulties if we are obliged to revert to the Quebec act to know the full extent of our new constitution.

My constituents wish to receive from the British Parliament a new and compleat constitution, unclogged and unembarrassed with any laws prior to this period. Acts explaining acts, or amending acts, however they may be proper and necessary in the progress of regulation, often involve the objects in greater perplexities and confusion; and it is of the utmost importance

to the tranquility of the Province, that the new constitution should be clear, distinct, pointed, and intelligible.

The Bill now under the deliberations of this honourable House proposes, in the second and subsequent enacted clauses, to separate or divide the Province into two governments, or otherwise to erect two distinct Provinces in that country, independent of each other. I cannot conceive what reasons have induced the proposition of this violent measure. I have not heard that it has been the object of general wish of the loyalists who are settled in the upper parts of the Province; and I can assure this honourable House, that it has not been desired by the inhabitants of the lower parts of the country. I am confident this honourable House will perceive the danger of adopting a plan which may have the most fatal consequences, while the apparent advantages which it offers to view are few, and of no great moment.

Sir, the loyalists who have settled in the upper parts of the Province have had reason to complain of the present system of civil government, as well as the subscribers to the petitions now on the table of this honourable House. They have been fellow sufferers with us, and have felt all that anxiety for the preservation of their property, which the operation of unknown laws must ever occasion; a situation of all others the most disagreeable and distressing, and which may have engaged some of these people, who could not perceive any other way to get out of such misery, to countenance the plans of a few individuals, who were more intent to support their own schemes than to promote the true interest of government, in the general tranquility and prosperity of that extensive country. But, Sir, even supposing that this division has been proposed, in consequence of the general wish and desire of the loyalists, I hope this honourable House will consider, on an object of such vast importance as that of separating for ever the interests and connections of the people of that country, who from local situation were certainly designed by nature to remain united as one, that the interest, the feelings, and desires of the people of Lower Canada ought to be consulted and attended to, as well as the wild project of a small body of people, who are thinly scattered over the upper parts of the Province, who have not had time to enquire into and examine their relative situation, and the natural dependance which their country must have on the lower parts of the Province.

Sir, in the petitions now on the table from my constituents, inhabitants of the Province of Quebec, this honourable House will observe they have complained, that the Province has been

already greatly mutilated; and that its resources would be greatly reduced by the operation of the treaty of peace of 1783. But, Sir, they could not have the most distant idea of this new division. They could not conceive that while they complained of the extent of their country being already so much reduced, as materially to prejudice their interests and concerns, it would be still farther reduced and abridged. If at the time they penned their petitions they could have supposed or foreseen this proposed division, it would have furnished them with much stronger reasons of complaint, that their interests would thereby be injured. Sir, I am sure this honourable House will agree, that a Province ought not to be divided into separate and independent governments, but on the most urgent occasions, and after having seriously and carefully weighed all the consequences which such a separation is likely to produce: For if from experience the division shall be found dangerous to the security of government, or to the general interests of the people, it cannot again be re-united. That strong principle of nationality or national prejudice, which at present connects the people of that Province to one another, as being members of one state, who though scattered over an immense country, yet all look up to one center of government for protection and relief, is of the utmost consequence to the security of government, in a country where the inhabitants are so much dispersed. It is that political connection which forms such a prominent feature in the character of all nations: by which we feel at first sight a degree of friendship and attachment which inclines us to associate with, and to serve a subject of the same kingdom; which makes us look on a person from the same country or province as an acquaintance, and one from the same town as a relation; and it is a fact which the history of all countries has established beyond the possibility of a doubt, that people are now united in the habits of friendship and social intercourse, and are more ready to afford mutual assistance and support, from being connected by a common center of government, than by any other tie. In small states this principle is very strong: but even in extensive empires it retains a great deal of its force; for, besides the natural prejudice which inclines us to favour the people from our own country, those who live at the extremities of an extensive kingdom, or province, are compelled to keep up a connection or correspondence with those who live near the center or seat of government, as they will necessarily at times have occasion to apply for favours, justice, or right; and they will find it convenient to request the assistance and support of those whose situation enables them to afford it.

I might here compare the different situation of Scotland, now united to England, and governed by the same legislature, with some other of the dependencies of the British empire; but I consider it to be unnecessary, as the object must be present to the recollection of every member of this honourable House.

I beg leave to mention as a consideration worthy of the attention of this honourable House against the division of that country, and the establishment of a new government in the upper part of it, that the new province will be entirely cut off from all communication with Great-Britain; that their government will be compleat within itself; and as from their situation they cannot carry on any foreign commerce but by the intervention and assistance of the merchants of Quebec and Montreal, they will therefore have little occasion to correspond with Great Britain, and few opportunities of mixing in the society of Britons. How far these circumstances may operate in gradually weakening their attachment to this kingdom I shall leave to the reflection of the honourable members.

These are considerations which I have no doubt will have due weight with this honourable House; and there are many others of a general political nature equally strong and perhaps more pointed against this innovation, which will necessarily occur in the consideration of the subject. But there is one consideration, which is of the utmost importance to the tranquility of the people inhabiting all the parts of that country, and which will alone, I hope, be sufficient to engage this honourable House to reject the plan of a new independent government. I beg leave to request that the honourable members will recollect and attend to the geographical situation of that country, from which it will appear evident that no vessel of any kind can proceed farther up the river St. Lawrence than the city of Montreal, on account of the rapids, which are immediately above that town. Of course, as every article of necessity, or luxury which the inhabitants of the upper Districts have occasion for from Britain, or any foreign country must come to them by the river St. Lawrence, they must be landed at, or below Montreal, where they must be stored by the merchants of Quebec, or Montreal, until carriages and boats are provided to send them forward; likewise, that every article of produce which the people of these upper Districts wish to export, must be sent in boats to Montreal; or perhaps to Quebec for the purpose of being shipped for exportation; and that as well the articles of import as of export must in passing through the lower country, become subject to the laws, regulations, duties, and taxes, which may be imposed by the legislature of the lower country. Now,

supposing the division to take place, as it may be expected that the new legislature of Quebec shall in due time, provide a revenue towards the support of the civil government of that part of the Province; it is more than probable that whatever money is raised for that; or any other public purpose, will be done by duties payable on importations. It is therefore an object that deserves the most serious reflection of the honourable members, to consider how far the people inhabiting the upper government will approve of, and be content to pay taxes or duties on their importations or exportations, when the produce of those taxes or duties is to be applied towards supporting the expences of the civil government of the lower province; or for building public edifices; or otherwise improving or beautifying that part of the country; or for the purpose of granting bounties or encouragements to promote agriculture, or particular trades or manufactures, of which the people in the upper province cannot from their situation, in any manner participate of the advantages.

It is impossible, Sir, if the Province of Quebec is divided, for the wisdom of man to lay down a plan for these objects that will not afford matter of dispute, and create animosities between the governments of the two provinces, which in a few years, may lead to the most serious consequences. This would be sowing the seeds of dissention and quarrels, which, however easy it may be to raise, it will be found extremely difficult to appease.

I see, Sir, that there has been an amendment made to the bill in the committee, relative to the duties which may be ordered to be levied by parliament for the regulation of commerce; which is, "that parliament may appoint and direct the payment of drawbacks of such duties so imposed." This, Sir, I suppose, is intended to give drawbacks to the upper part of the country, on such goods as are carried there which may have paid duties of entry on importation into the lower country. But this will open a wide door for smuggling, in a country where there is no possibility of preventing it; and I am sure the people of the lower country will not be pleased to see large sums of money levied on the importations, drawn back by smugglers. This will be found a very ineffectual mode of providing a remedy for an object of that importance, and may have the most serious consequences, by raising questions of the most delicate, and to the province, of the most interesting nature.

In short, Sir, this division appears to me dangerous in every point of view to the British interest in America, and to the safety, tranquility, and prosperity, of the inhabitants of every part of the province of Quebec. It may, perhaps, have been alledged in favour of dividing the Province, that the distance

which some of the deputies of the upper districts will have to travel to meet those of the lower districts in legislature would be inconvenient and expensive, but Sir, is the convenience of fifteen or twenty members of the legislature an object of such moment, that the tranquility of the whole of that extensive country must be endangered to assure their ease? Do not Caithness and the Orkneys send members to represent them in this honourable House? And I will venture to assure this honourable House, that it will not be more difficult to travel in the inhabited parts of that country than it is from the Orkneys to London. I beg leave on this point to bring to the recollection of this honourable House, that the distance from Quebec to Niagara is about 500 miles, and that Niagara may be considered as the utmost extent, westward, of the cultivable part of the Province. For although there is a small settlement at Detroit, which is, and must be considered of great importance as a post to trade with the Indians, yet it must appear to this honourable House, from its situation, it can never become of any great importance as a settlement; the Falls of Niagara are an unsurmountable bar to the transportation of such rude materials as the produce of the land. As the farmers about Detroit therefore, will have only their own settlement for the consumption of their produce, such a confined market must greatly impede the progress of settlement and cultivation for ages to come. Sir, as the greatest extent of the cultivable part of the province westward may be estimated at 500 miles distance from Quebec, the districts of Gaspé and Chaleur Bay are almost as far east of that capital, being about 400 miles distance; so that Quebec is nearly in the centre of the cultivable part of the province; and when the roads are properly made, which will be the case in a few years, the distance of either of these places will not be considered as any material objection.

This honourable House will likewise consider, that in such an extensive country it is impossible to fix the residence of government, or the seat of legislature and superior Courts in any place where some of the members of assembly, if they are residents of the districts for which they are chosen, will not have a great distance to travel; and therefore 200 or 300 miles is not an object of consequence, more particularly when it is considered that it will be through the old settled part of the country, where the roads are tolerably good, accommodations convenient, and travelling expeditious. Besides, it cannot be expected that the new settlers will be, for some time sufficiently advanced in the cultivation of their farms to find it convenient to be absent from their homes three or four months for the service of the

public, either to meet the legislature in their own country, or at Quebec; and it is more than probable that they would, for some years at least, prefer choosing for their deputies gentlemen residing in Quebec and Montreal, who being connected with them in the line of business, will be sufficiently interested in the prosperity of these countries to make them attend to any thing that concerns the new settlements.

All the trade of these upper settlements, must from their situation, depend on, and centre in Quebec and Montreal. The difficulties of communication in the mercantile line are already very great, and require much perseverance and industry to overcome them. This intended division will naturally create many more obstacles: and will immediately be injurious to, and eventually operate the ruin of both countries.

Sir, it may likewise have been asserted in favour of the division, that the loyalists in the upper districts must have a code of laws for landed property and inheritance different from that of the lower districts, where the tenures are all on the feudal system; but that is an argument which cannot have any great weight with this honourable House. The union of England and Scotland under one legislature shews that though two countries or districts may have different laws to regulate and govern their courts of justice, that one legislature may be fully sufficient for all the purposes of legislating for both, and can attend to the laws and regulations, or alterations that may become necessary or convenient to either. I have not heard that the people of Scotland have ever complained that their interests have been neglected by the British legislature, or that such laws and alterations, as have appeared necessary have been at any time refused: The upper districts, therefore, can have no just cause to be afraid of being included as members of the province of Quebec.

There are, Sir, between three or four thousand families of loyalists settled upon the banks of the river Cataraqui, and the north side of Lake Ontario, in detached settlements, many of them at a great distance from the others, besides those on Lake Erie and at Detroit. Civil government cannot have much influence over a country so thinly inhabited, and where the people are so much dispersed. During twenty years that I have resided in that province I do not recollect a single instance of a highway robbery; and the farmers consider themselves so secure that they often go to sleep without bolting their doors.

The crimes which have been brought before the criminal Courts in the province have been generally committed in the towns and their vicinity where the concourse of strangers en-

courages vice and immorality, and where idleness, drunkenness, and dissipation lead to quarrels, thefts, and sometimes, but very seldom to higher crimes. It will be evident from these facts, that a criminal Judge will have very little to do in these upper districts where there are no towns, and *where a stranger must at all times be a desirable sight.*

In the year 1788, Lord Dorchester in consequence of an ordinance of the Legislative Council divided these upper settlements into four districts or counties; and for the convenience of the people established a Court of Common Pleas in each district, and appointed Judges, Justices of the Peace, and Sheriffs for each; and these people since that time have had their Courts regularly. How far it may be proper to appoint a Chief Justice having jurisdiction over these districts to act as a criminal Judge when necessary, and, with a Lieutenant Governor, to carry into effect the powers and orders of government, to form a Court of Errors or Appeal, to revise the proceedings of the Courts of common pleas, I shall not presume to say, but such an establishment cannot be any impediment to the union of the country under one legislature; and I beg leave humbly to suggest for the consideration of this honourable House, whether a large society from the variety of contending interests which it includes, may not be more easily managed and governed, than when it is divided into smaller and more compact bodies.

Sir, by the bill now under the consideration of this honourable House it is proposed that the office of member of the legislative council, may at his Majesty's pleasure, be made hereditary: that is, to form a kind of nobility or aristocratic body in that province. This, Sir, is going farther than the people have desired, as this honourable House will see by their petitions for they have therein only requested, that the Councillors should hold their places during their life and residence in the province. This they considered, was all that was necessary for them to ask, or that was proper and expedient, for the present, to grant them. The idea of hereditary councillors like many other speculative opinions, has more of plausibility in it, than of real advantage. It is an experiment extremely dangerous in any infant or young colony, but it must appear absolutely ridiculous in the province of Quebec; where there are so few landed estates of any considerable value, and where, by the laws of inheritance, these estates, must, at every succession, be so much sub-divided. The laws of primogeniture, as followed in this kingdom, enables the representatives of noble families to support the dignity and splendour of their situations, and to live in that state of independence which secures the proper respect to their elevated

rank; as hereditary peers of the realm; but, Sir, the French laws relating to succession and inheritance, which, by this bill, are intended to regulate the landed property of the lower part of the country, give to the eldest son, on the death of the father, only one half of those of his father's landed estates, which are held by what is called in the French law noble tenure, that is, in fief, and seigneurie immediately from the Crown. The other half of these estates is divided amongst the other children; and the moveables as well as those landed estates which are held by grant and concession from a subject, which are called the base tenures, are equally divided among all the children male and female. Therefore, as there are very few gentlemen in that country who possess estates of the first description, in fief and seigneurie, which produce to them a clear annual revenue of £500 sterling, this honourable House must perceive the impropriety of making any honourable posts in that country hereditary. For these estates, from the mere operation of law, independent of the imprudence of the possessors, must at every succession be reduced to one half; and, in two generations, must inevitably sink into insignificance; and the hereditary councillors, from their poverty, become the objects of contempt to the public. Sir, the amazing progress of population in that country, points out the little probability there is of places becoming vacant for want of heirs. It may, therefore, be found difficult in a few years to support the dignity of that council by new creations, without increasing the number of the members too much.

It may, perhaps, be said, Sir, that the families of these hereditary Councillors may be supported in an independent situation, by introducing the laws of primogeniture into the constitution of that country. I shall not attempt to discuss the advantages or disadvantages which that law produces in this kingdom; but I can, without any hesitation, assure this honourable House that it would be extremely injurious to that province. The French law, as followed at present, is in that respect much better calculated for a young Province; where it is of great benefit and advantage to cultivation and population that landed property should be divided, and fluctuate, and change its owners; and more particularly as some establishment is necessary for the younger branches of families, in a country where there are no manufactures, and where a young person without fortune has few opportunities of setting out in life in a respectable line.

But suppose the law of primogeniture shall be established, and the estates of these new created hereditary councillors thereby secured undivided to the eldest son: suppose even, that

the estates now belonging to these new councillors shall be entailed on their heir at law; all that would have very little effect, and those estates would be far from sufficient to support the dignity of hereditary councillors, which, probably, would be considered as the highest rank in that country. For poor as that country really is, in consequence of its oppressive system of laws they have been kept under, there are now, among the mercantile gentlemen in the province, those whose moveable fortunes are perhaps equal, if not superior to any of the seignorial estates; and who, from the employment and support they give to thousands of the people, have infinitely more influence in the country than the seigneurs. For, it would not be difficult to prove to this honourable House that the seigneurs are almost universally disliked by their tenants; but this is a natural consequence of feudal servitude, when its strong support, a slavish dependence on a great chief, is removed.

From these facts I hope this honourable House will see the impropriety, and I may say the danger of rendering the place of councillor hereditary in that province. The country is yet too young, and the people is too much dispersed, to admit of that refinement; and the fortunes are too small to support an establishment of that kind in a proper style of independence.

How far it may be proper and judicious, if his Majesty should so incline, to confer hereditary honours on gentlemen of the greatest property and influence in that country, by way of attaching them more strongly to the interests of government, it would be improper for me in this place to discuss. But if such a plan is considered expedient, these hereditary honours ought to be independent of the place of councillor. These gentlemen may, at the same time, be admitted of the council; and on the demise of any of these honourable councillors, the son who succeeds to his father's hereditary honours may, if his Majesty pleases, be named to succeed to the vacant seat at the council board; for the place of councillor will ever be considered as honourable in that country, unless it is degraded by the insignificance and inconsequence of the members, which it is extremely probable will be the case, if the places are made hereditary.— For supposing that the councillors to be appointed in consequence of this bill should really be those who have the greatest influence and possess the greatest fortunes in that country, this honourable House must perceive, from the very small value of the landed fortunes, that the only means of accumulation in that country must be by the operations of trade and commerce: and I think I may venture to assert, that it is more than probable in twenty years, nay, perhaps in ten years, a new set of men

may come forward, who may have acquired and realized fortunes much superior to any now in that country; and who, it is natural to suppose, will possess a proportional degree of political power and influence.

I shall hope that these arguments are sufficiently powerful to convince this honourable House of the impropriety of making the place of Councillor hereditary; as it may in a few years greatly embarrass government, and be the means of degrading the aristocratic branch of the legislature, from their poverty or their numbers, in the eyes of the public, which I submit as an object of very serious consideration to this honourable House.

I come now, Sir, to say a few words on the manner in which this bill provides for the establishment of a House of Assembly or representatives of the people. The number of representatives who are to compose this branch of the legislature for Lower Canada, is proposed to be not fewer than thirty. Sir, in all the free states of antiquity it was a general rule that every free citizen who chose to attend had a right to give his vote or voice on every public question, either for making laws or otherwise. It is to modern times that we are indebted for that noble invention by which a large, populous, and extensive kingdom may be governed on principles which effectually secure the liberty and independence of the people; while the government at the same time retains that uniformity, wisdom, and dignity, which ought to characterize a great and free people. Every member of this honourable House must have anticipated what I mean; for the representation of the people in the legislature by their deputies, is perhaps the greatest stretch of political wisdom which the world has yet witnessed.

By this happy institution the people have the opportunity at particular periods, of chusing from among themselves those of their fellow subjects or citizens who are most remarkable for their wisdom, abilities, honour, and independence; and of deputing them to meet the governors of the kingdom, to revise the old, and enact new laws, to assist in directing the operations of government, and to examine into the conduct of the public servants. While the people, satisfied that their deputy has every inducement to act with propriety, from the distinguished honour conferred on him by their choice and the great trust reposed in him, know likewise, that the period will soon arrive, when he must return into the general mass; and that all his hopes of being re-chosen must depend on their approbation of his past conduct. The people being thus relieved from any particular attention to public affairs are left at full liberty to follow their several occupations; to employ their talents and industry to

their own profit; and each to enjoy the fruits of his labour, or the advantages of his situation. Such are the benefits which representation produces to a free people; and this kingdom has the distinguished honour of having reduced it to a proper, a regular, and an uniform system. It is that principle which has enabled the government of these kingdoms to flow smoothly on, with an increasing tide, for a long series of years, which has raised her to a high seat among the nations; and, I hope, it will continue to support her firm and steady like the venerable oak, amidst storms and the tempests which do or may convulse surrounding nations.

I am happy, Sir, to see that an institution which has contributed so much to the prosperity of this kingdom is, by the bill now under consideration, to be extended to the province of Quebec. The people of that country have long desired it, and often prayed for it, and I hope it will enable them to promote and extend their trade; so as to assist more beneficially in supporting the honour and increasing the riches of the empire.

But, Sir, to assure the inhabitants of that province the advantages which they ought to derive from that glorious institution, it is necessary that the representative branch of the legislature should be composed of a number of members, sufficient to command the respect and assure the confidence of the people.

Sir, I beg, this honourable House will constantly have in view, in discussing this bill, that the constitution which they are now to establish for the province of Quebec, is not for the present inhabitants only, who may amount to 170 or 180,000 persons; but that it is intended as a permanent government for that country; where, I have not the smallest doubt from the astonishing rapidity with which population increases, that in 20 or 25 years hence, there will be at least 500,000 persons; and they will continue to increase in that progressive manner for a long period of years as there are immense tracts of fertile land in that country, yet ungranted, to settle.

I do not wish to propose to this honourable House that such strict attention should be paid to the proportion of voters and representatives as has been followed in some of the American colonies, I do not think it necessary; as I conceive that plan has more the appearance of equity and propriety than it really possesses; for, the deputies when elected, ought to consider themselves as representing the whole community. But I hope that this honourable House will agree that in fixing the number of representatives some regard ought to be had, not only to the present population of the country, but likewise to its progressive increase.

I see by the bill as it has been filled up in the committee, that the period of the duration of the assembly is fixed at seven years. However, it may be thought necessary that the parliament of Great Britain should continue seven years, for the purpose of giving uniformity and stability to the operations of government, the same reason cannot be applied to the province of Quebec; and my constituents have therefore, by their petitions prayed that their assembly should not be elected to serve for more than three years: They considered that period would be full long enough, and that it would relieve them from all the disputes and contests about elections. I shall therefore hope that this honourable House will change the period of the duration of the assembly from seven to three years, as my constituents have requested.

Sir, I have in my hand a plan of constitution for a House of Assembly, which was framed and agreed on, in the autumn of the year 1784, after mature consideration by the English and French committees, who were named and appointed by the people, to forward and support their petitions now on the table of this honourable House. They conceived some information on that subject might be wanted here, and they thought it incumbent on them to point out the manner which, from the local knowledge of the country, appeared to them most proper for constituting that branch of the legislature.

In that plan, Sir, they have stated it as their opinion, that the number of representatives ought not to be fewer than sixty members. Sir, I must again request this honourable House not to lose sight of the amazing progress of population in that country; and when that is considered, I am confident that sixty or seventy members will not be regarded, even at present as too great a number for that branch of the legislature; more particularly, if this honourable House will attend to the natural situation of public bodies of that kind; that, at times, some of the members may be excused from attending their duty in the legislature, in consequence of their being employed in the service of government: that others, again, may be excused from the pressing nature of their private affairs; and some, perhaps, on account of sickness. Therefore, from these and other natural incidents, it is not likely that more than two thirds of the number elected, will ever meet, at one time, in the legislature; which even supposing the number of members proposed in the plan of the committees should be adopted, is perhaps too small a number to impress on the minds of the public that respect for their deliberations and confidence in the wisdom and necessity of their acts, which is so necessary to the tranquility and stability of the government.

Sir, it is proposed by the 14th clause of the bill, to give to the Governor the power "to divide the province into counties, "districts, or circles, and towns, and townships, and to appoint "the limits thereof, and to declare and appoint the number of "representatives to be chosen by each of such districts, &c." I do not mean to doubt the prudence or good intentions of the person who may be Governor of the province at the time when that momentous arrangement is to be made; but it is certainly placing him in a very dangerous situation, and is subjecting the province to the arbitrary will of one person, on an object of the utmost importance to their security and tranquility. By this clause the Governor may order that one district or township shall elect the same number of representatives as another district or township containing ten times the number of inhabitants. He may throw the whole weight of representation into one part of the province, to the great detriment and prejudice of the other; and may render a free representation, which we consider a most invaluable acquisition, injurious to the interests of the country. I likewise observe by the same clause, that the Governor is to be vested with the power of nominating and appointing, from time to time, the returning officer. Sir, this is placing the whole power in the hands of the Governor; he is to divide the province as he pleases, he is to order the proportion of representatives as he pleases, and he is to have the power of naming whom he pleases to act as returning officer. Sir, the freedom and independence of the legislature is an object of the utmost importance to every country; and it has been one great cause of complaint against the Quebec act, that the legislature was too much dependant on the Governor. But, Sir, I know that this honourable House will not place so much power in the hands of any man, particularly where there is no responsibility. I know this honourable House will make such provision as will save the province from the dangerous consequence of such unlimited power. Sir, the distribution of the representation is an object of the greatest importance to the province, and ought to be settled in a certain degree by this honourable House. I hope I may be excused for presuming to say that there has been a radical defect in the representation of all our American colonies. From the nature of the settlements there are few towns in these colonies, and as these towns have had only their proportion of representatives, the landed interest has always been too prevalent, and has at times greatly oppressed the commerce and impeded the operations of government. In this kingdom, Sir, of 538 members, of which this honourable House is composed there are only 122 knights or representatives of the landed interest,

I do not mean to enter on the discussion of the propriety of that division, but I hope it will be allowed that the towns ought to have such a proportion of representatives as to preserve the equilibrium between the two interests, which is for the general benefit of both. In the province of Quebec, Sir, we have in fact only three cities or towns; and if these are to have only the proportion of representatives which their numbers bear to the general population of the province, they will have a very small representation indeed, not above a seventh or eighth part. This is a consideration worthy of the attention of this honourable House, and I hope they will determine on and settle the proportion of representatives for the towns, Sir, if it is intended by the bill in proposing a small number of representatives, for the House of Assembly to throw a great degree of weight and influence into the hands of government, the proposer will certainly be deceived by a specious and speculative idea; for if the number of deputies is limited to a small scale it will only occasion the elections to be more violently contested; and I am sure, that the government of the province will have a much better chance of retaining a proper degree of influence in that House, when it is composed of a considerable number of representatives, than if it is limited as proposed by the bill.

I likewise observe that by the 25th clause of the bill it is enacted, that it shall be lawful for his Majesty to authorize the Governor of the province to fix the time and *places* of holding the first, and every other session of the legislature. This, Sir, will be lodging a power in the hands of the Governor of the most formidable kind. He must, to be sure, be the properest judge of the occasions which may require the interference of the legislature; and therefore it is proper and necessary that the times of meeting should in a certain degree be left to his discretion; but the same necessity cannot be alledged for giving him the power to fix the *place* of meeting every time the legislature is to be assembled. This is a power, which though intended to answer the best, may be perverted to the very worst of purposes, in such an extensive and thinly inhabited country. The public expences of the province may be greatly increased by this ambulating legislature; and this power may be greatly exercised to the general inconvenience and distress of the members of the council and assembly. They may be called from one end of the province to the other, and ordered to meet in places hurtful to their feelings, injurious to their health, and where it may be impossible for them to communicate with their constituents, or to procure the necessary information on such objects as may be submitted to their deliberation. I hope, therefore

this honourable House will strike out that part of the clause, by which the Governor is to be empowered to change the *place* of meeting, which ought certainly to be at the seat of government. If any exception is necessary the legislature with the concurrence of the Governor may settle it.

Sir, it may perhaps be expected, from the 14th clause of our petitions, that in consequence of our being allowed representatives in the legislature, the province shall immediately raise the necessary funds for defraying the expences of the civil government.

I acknowledge that it is the intention of my constituents that the province should support these expences. I will say farther, it is a shame the province has not paid these expences many years past. But there are situations, when the impossibility of doing what is right and proper obliges an individual, or a public, to stifle that keen sense of shame, and to expose their inability to perform those duties which of right ought to be expected from them.

Sir, that province has been so long oppressed by an arbitrary system of government, and the tyranny of uncertain and unknown laws; the country has been so much neglected, and every object of industry and improvement apparently discountenanced, as to be now reduced to such a state of languor and depression, that it is unable to provide for the expences of its civil government. There have been men of a considerable degree of enterprize and mercantile abilities in that province, who, following the impulse of their minds, have attempted to encourage industry and promote improvements. But the feeble and single efforts of a few enterprizing individuals could not counteract the wretched effects of, or combat with any prospect of success, vices that were deep rooted in the constitution of the country. The consequence has too generally been, that their expectations were disappointed, their fortunes dissipated, and their friends involved. Ask the merchants of London trading to that country, in what situation that trade has been for the last twelve or thirteen years. They will tell this honourable House that it has been extremely heavy and ruinous; that several of their body have been totally ruined by the losses which they have met with in that country, and all of them have suffered considerably in their fortunes; that the trade is still heavy, and though, from the abundance of the last crop, they have reason to expect considerable returns this ensuing season, yet the country will not be able to acquit the heavy debt which has so long hung upon it.

Sir, we may be reproached, perhaps, for our poverty, nay,

we have already been reproached by some ungenerous minds, with our unhappy situation; but it is a misfortune to be poor, not a crime, it is not a natural, if not an infallible effect of arbitrary government? Have not poverty and wretchedness ever been the attendants of arbitrary power? Italy, Sicily, Greece, Asia Minor, and the Coasi of Barbary, were rich, populous, and powerful countries while they enjoyed free governments. It is not necessary for me to remark on their present situation.

Sir, to recite all the species of oppression which that country has suffered, would encroach too much on the indulgence of this honourable House. We have been told, that ignorance and poverty were the best securities for the obedience of the subject; and that those who did not approve of these political principles, might leave the country. We have, however, the happiness, Sir, this evening, of seeing our affairs submitted to the inspection and discussion of this honourable House. But, Sir, we have had a long and painful struggle to arrive at this desirable issue. We have had to encounter numberless difficulties, which the pride and inscience of a set of men, whose minds were corrupted by the exercise of despotic power, have thrown in our way in every step we made: and it is only by great perseverance that we have been able to overcome these difficulties. But, during this long contest, the country has been exhausted; and we hope this honourable House will exercise that tenderness and generosity towards us, which our unfortunate situation requires. Such, Sir, has been the unhappy tendency of the government of that province, that not only the people have been oppressed, and the resources of the country neglected, but almost every public building in the province has been suffered to fall to decay and perish. There is not a Court House in the province, nor a sufficient Prison, nor a House of Correction: There is not a public School House. In short, the country is reduced absolutely to a state of nature. These are objects which will require the immediate attention of the new legislature. Besides a house must be prepared for the reception of the legislature. The travelling expences of many of the members must probably be paid, and perhaps a daily pay during the time of sitting. Taxes or duties must be laid on the people, to build the necessary edifices, and to provide for these and other purposes; which, added to what may be necessary to be employed in bounties and premiums, to engage the farmers to change their present miserable system of farming, and to encourage the preparing of our produce in a better manner to suit the different markets will be as much as the province can possibly raise for some years.

It may, perhaps be said that Britain has been burthened already too long with the expences of our civil government. Sir, I agree that it has been too long the case; but it has not been our fault. It might have been otherwise many years ago, if our petitions had been attended to. We have made every exertion in our power to procure a constitution, which, in its operation, would have relieved Great Britain of that annual expence; but from certain political reasons, absolutely unknown to us, we have not thus far succeeded in our endeavours for that purpose. It must appear to this honourable House that it is no more than fair, now we are to be allowed to participate in the direction of our own affairs, that they ought to be delivered over to us in a proper state. I therefore hope this honourable House will either order the necessary provision for the purposes I have mentioned, or release the province of the expences of the civil list for a certain number of years: For though Britain, Sir, had expended for many years large sums in that province for the maintenance of the civil government, as the people during all that time, were deprived of exerting the power of their united efforts to encourage industry; and to direct it to those objects which would be most profitable to the community, and of course to the empire at large, the money has been expended in vain, and the province at the same time has been almost totally ruined.

It is a rule I believe universally followed in common life, when the alternative of two difficulties is given always to choose that which is likely to produce the least evil; and, I presume, the same rule may be adopted with advantage in politics. We trust, therefore, that in arranging the new constitution, this honourable House will save us from the troubles and difficulties which must result from the plan proposed in the bill; for under a new constitution, it will evidently require some time, not only to make the people fully acquainted with the great advantages of a free constitution, but also to make them fully comprehend all the duties which a free government requires of the subjects; and this honourable House must perceive the great danger of dividing the province and of disuniting the people, at such a critical period.

Sir, I have considered the subject a thousand times since I first heard of this intended division, but have not been able to form any reasonable idea of the motive which has induced the proposition of such a dangerous experiment. If I should admit, what I do not believe is the case that the loyalists settled in the upper parts of the province have generally requested this separation I know that the wisdom of this House, before complying

with the wild requests of a people, will consider it as necessary to enquire into the reasons which may have engaged them to prefer such petitions; for a people may be deceived in political plans by the specious pretences of designing individuals. Instances of this are, perhaps, within the recollection of every member of this honourable House.—When the loyalists began their settlements, in the year 1785, the lands were then entirely covered with woods; they had therefore to clear the lands and to build themselves houses, and, on that account government generously assisted them, by furnishing them provisions, and many other articles necessary for a new settlement; and though I will allow that they have, for the time, made great progress, yet I may safely assure this honourable House that, before last year their farms had not furnished them with more than a bare subsistence, and if it had not been for the compensation which they, with many others, received from the generosity of this nation many of them must have been at this period in great distress. Can it be supposed then, that a people, dispersed as they are, and whose minds have thus far been entirely occupied in procuring the means of subsistence, have had time to consider of their political situation, or that they have been able to procure sufficient information on the consequences of such a separation, as would justify such a request to the British legislature?

Will any person assure this honourable House that the loyalists settled in the district of Lunenburg, which joins the district of Montreal, have advised and consulted with those who are settled at Niagara or Detroit on the propriety of this measure? I am confident, Sir, that no person will assert any such thing; for I believe I may truly say, that few of the people of these different settlements have even seen one another since they began their settlements, except perhaps in passing to Montreal.

What kind of a government must that upper part of the country form? It will be the very mockery of a province, three or four thousand families scattered over a country some hundred miles in length, not having a single town, and scarcely a village in the whole extent; it is only making weakness more feeble, and dividing the strength of the province to no purpose. Sir, a measure of this importance ought not to be adopted on the suggestion of one or a few individuals. The happiness, tranquility, and security of every part of the province is involved in its consequences; and I cannot doubt that the British legislature will attend to the interests of the people of every part of the province. But, it will be said that the people inhabiting the

province of Quebec have been consulted on this grand question? Will any one assure this honourable House that this proposed division has been approved of by the *inhabitants* of that province? Or that they have by their petitions requested it? If any such petitions shall be laid before this honourable House, I hope the honourable members will consider, not only the apparent motive and tendency of the request, but likewise the responsibility, influence, and numbers of the petitioners. Sir, if I recollect right, it was said at passing the Quebec act in 1774, that the French people had petitioned for the introduction of the French laws and system of government into that province. The names of the French inhabitants had, of course, great influence on the deliberations of parliament; as, at that time, they formed perhaps, nineteen twentieths of the population of the province. But, Sir, if these petitions had been submitted to Parliament, it would have appeared so far from comprehending the whole French people, that they were signed by a very small number of them, only about 100. And that, even among these, there were many insignificant names.

The bill before this honourable House this evening, and the petitions now on the table, are the best proofs I can offer that the petitions on which it was thought expedient to pass the Quebec act did not afford such full information on the subject as to justify the principles of the act. The confusion which has ensued in consequence of that act is greater than it is possible for me to express to this honourable House. It is evident that a system of law was adopted entirely on a supposed idea; for so late as the month of June last, in the high Court in this kingdom, to which our last appeal at present lies, in a cause appealed from the province, in which an honourable member of this House is interested, the Court ordered the lawyers of the parties, who were of the highest rank of their profession in this country, to agree on and draw up a state of the case, and to send it to Paris for the opinion of French lawyers, to ascertain the laws in force, and which composed the system of Canada, previous to the conquest. If the system enacted by the Quebec act had been properly understood, I cannot suppose the Court would have found it necessary to order such a reference; and so that after sixteen years experience and investigation by the Courts and lawyers, we are now waiting for the opinions of Parisian lawyers to know what was intended by the Quebec act: But such must ever be the consequences of political plans and schemes when adopted without proper information and full investigation, particularly if they are intended to operate on countries situate so far distant, that the probable effects and conse-

quences can scarcely be sufficiently known to the members of the British legislature; it therefore requires great care and circumspection in framing any act which is to operate on the extremities of the empire; every kind of information ought to be courted from all quarters and from all parties; objections ought to be received and heard coolly and dispassionately; for though much of the information, and many of the objections may not be pertinent to the subject, it is reasonable to expect that such conduct would procure light on many points with regard to the situation of the country, the desires of the people, their local customs, manners, and laws; and it would afford a more certain prospect of arranging a constitution that would answer the purposes intended, of securing to the people their rights and privileges, of supporting the dignity, and of giving strength and energy to the government in the way most agreeable and easy to the subject, but more particularly if the object of the act is likely to produce difficulties, which cannot afterwards be removed but with much trouble and perhaps danger.

For, though it is a very easy matter to draw a line of division across the map of a country, it is extremely difficult, at 3,000 miles distance, to foresee or ascertain the consequences which such a partition may produce. The people of the whole country ought to be consulted on a matter of this importance, as it may be found no easy task to persuade them of the propriety or necessity of the measure, particularly if they find their interests or tranquility are materially affected by it.

If, Sir, the Quebec act was hurried through Parliament with too much rapidity, and in its consequences has involved the inhabitants of that province in difficulties, troubles, and uneasiness, it is the more necessary now, in settling the new constitution for that country, to proceed with care and attention, so as to prevent further complaints, and to satisfy the people. Their minds have been long harrassed with uncertain laws, and bad administration; and they will now be feelingly alive to any thing in the new constitution which has the appearance of continuing their trouble. Their desire is, that a constitution may now be settled by Parliament, that will spread its genial influence over the whole of that extended country, and unite the people in one firm bond of attachment to Great Britain, by the strongest of all ties, those of general and individual interest.

Sir, when we proposed that the province should, as soon as her affairs are brought into some kind of order, raise the necessary supplies for defraying the expences of its civil government, we considered it a duty we owed to the empire to relieve Great Britain of that charge; but if the province is divided as proposed

In this bill it will most effectually destroy our hopes and good intentions in that respect; for although I have no doubt that the united province will, in a short time, be able to raise sufficient to relieve Great Britain of the expences of our civil government, I can, without hesitation, assure this honourable House that it will be absolutely impossible for them to raise sufficient to support two governments.

The loyalists who are settled in the upper part of the province are at a great distance from foreign navigation and must therefore be at great expence of time and labour to transport such part of their produce as they can spare to a place of embarkation; or they must sell it at a very low price to enable the purchaser to transport it there, and they must at the same time pay a high price for every foreign article they have occasion for. Therefore, though they may assist the lower country in the article of public expence, and add to the consequence and power of the united province, they cannot be expected to raise any thing like sufficient for the expences of a province; and Britain must continue to pay annually as much for the support of the civil government of the upper division, as has been paid for the whole province, besides what may be necessary to support the lower province. This will be continuing the burthen of Great Britain, and encreasing ours to no purpose.

Sir, though it may be necessary, for the convenience of the people, with regard to the distribution of justice, to divide an extensive country into small districts, I hope I shall be excused for saying that I think it must be dangerous to the tranquility of government to divide it in that manner for the purposes of legislation.

If at any future period experience shall point it out as expedient for the advantage and safety of government, or for the general convenience and prosperity of the people, to divide that country, it may then be done with more judgment from a more certain knowledge of the consequences of such a division. The inconveniences that may arise from continuing the province united under one legislature are few, and they are well known and understood. The advantages are *unanimity, mutual support and strength*; but no man can tell the dangers of a separation. The dangers however to be apprehended are, *political weakness, disunion, animosities, and quarrels*.

Sir, I know it must be extremely difficult to arrange and settle a constitution for a province situated at 3000 miles distance, and containing so many inhabitants, without full and ample information of the relative situation of the country; of the nature of the settlements; and of the desires, the wants, and the

opinions of the inhabitants; or at least of those of them who are the best informed, and who have the greatest influence in the country. I know further, that a great degree of confidence ought to be given to the reports of the officers placed by his Majesty at the head of the government of the provinces, otherwise called official information: but this honourable House is not bound to follow such reports. The British legislature is responsible to no power on earth; and from the open and public manner in which affairs are canvassed and discussed in this honourable House, I am confident that the honourable members will not trust *implicitly* to the reports of officers even of the highest rank in the government, if they recommend measures repugnant to the prayers, petitions, and representations of such a numerous body of the most respectable people in the province as my constituents. I allow that government have a right to expect from the principal officers in the provinces fair and true accounts of every object relative to their governments: but it is always to be considered as a certain fact that these officers are the wisest, most prudent and best informed men in the province!

Sir, that province has been near thirty years harrassed by imperfect and improper systems of government; and the people have often represented their wretched and unhappy situation. These circumstances were too often the subject of conversation and debate in the province, to escape the observation of the officers of government; and yet except about the years 1768 and 1770, and perhaps within the last three or four years, I must suppose that the officers of the government did not report the real state and situation of these things; for I have such a high opinion of the justice and the generosity of the British government that, if these matters had been fairly represented I cannot doubt but an effectual remedy would have been applied many years ago, and a proper system of government established for the province.

Sir, notwithstanding the inhabitants of that province have been so long distracted and perplexed, they have retained their loyalty; amidst the noise of war, and the pressure of civil distress, they have conducted themselves in their applications for relief with great temper and moderation, and they have waited for the convenience of government, to enquire into, and settle their affairs, with a degree of patience that could scarcely be expected from the urgency of their situation. What they want is expressed in their petitions now on the table of this honourable House, and is nothing more than the principles of the English constitution. The articles are plain and simple, and

easily understood; and what, as far as my judgment in politics will go, may be granted without injuring any class of people in the province, or the interest of Great Britain; as they are nearly similar to the constitution of the other colonies and provinces of the empire.

They pray, Sir, that the Quebec act may be repealed *in toto*, as being too imperfect a system to serve as a foundation, and secure the tranquility and permanency of the new government; and they have taken the liberty of stating, in a few concise and very clear propositions, or articles, those laws or principles of laws, which they wish may be made fundamental parts of that new constitution.

They pray, that a triennial House of Assembly, or representatives of the people, may be a constituent part of the legislature, with a free admission therein of Roman Catholics.

That a Council appointed by the King be another constituent part thereof, consisting of a limited number; and that the members hold their places for life, residence in the province, and good behaviour.

The laws which they wish to be fundamental are:—

The criminal laws of England for the whole province.

The commercial laws and customs of England for the whole province.

The Habeas Corpus act, 31st Charles II. and the other acts relating to personal liberty, for the whole province.

The antient laws and customs of Canada respecting landed estates, marriage settlements, inheritance, and dower, for the districts of Quebec, Montreal, and Three Rivers, as at present bounded, with a reservation, that proprietors may alienate by will.

The common law of England for the districts of Lunenburg, Mecklenburg, Nassau, Hesse, and Gaspé.

That optional juries may be granted in civil cases on the same footing as in England, except that nine jurors out of twelve may be sufficient to establish a verdict.

That the Sheriffs, which is an office of great trust and responsibility, may be struck annually by the Governor from a list presented by the assembly.

That the Judges may not be subject to suspension or removal by the Governor.

That offices of trust may be executed by the principal in the appointment.

These are the principal articles which they propose for their new constitution.

There is no doubt that the new legislature will have some

trouble to ascertain the bounds of the French law, as well as of the English law, but they will do that as the circumstances and cases occur.

Such is the outline of the constitution which the people of that province desire. It is plain, clear, and simple; and however some parts of the new laws may not be fully understood at first, the people will at all times know to what principle of law they must resort. But, Sir, the bill now before this honourable House is extremely defective, and fraught with the most dangerous consequences. It is defective in not establishing the English commercial laws, the habeas corpus act, and the trial by jury in civil causes, as fundamental parts of the constitution. And the division of the province, and establishing hereditary honours annexed to the office of Councillor, will introduce such confusion and trouble into the province, as will prove ruinous to the whole.

Sir, there were no positive laws for commerce in Canada during the French government, nor are there any at this day. The French commercial law, or *Code Marchand*, was not introduced into Canada; and however that code may have been esteemed at the time it was composed, it cannot reach the variety of mercantile cases which now daily occur. This is the reason that the people of the province desire to have the English laws relating to commerce introduced generally, as a part of the constitution of the province, the bankrupt laws excepted; and that landed estates may be made subject to the payment of book debts.

The commercial laws of this kingdom, Sir, are the result of the wisdom, the experience, and the reason of ages. We know that there are but few statute laws relating to trade. But the just and proper laws which ought to regulate trade, and govern mercantile transactions, are to be found in the judgments of the Courts, grounded on approved and established customs. From that very circumstance they are either to be introduced generally, or not at all. The legislature of the country will of course regulate any difficulties that occur. On this point it deserves the serious consideration of this honourable House, besides attending to the convenience and security of the merchants in the province, to provide and establish such laws for the province, as will afford security to the merchants of Britain, who trust large sums into the province. They cannot be supposed to understand any other laws but those which prevail in this kingdom. If, therefore, laws are established which they do not understand, they will be subject to numberless impositions, and

they have been for some years past.* The trial by jury, at the option of either of the parties, is an absolute requisite in all mercantile causes, and ought likewise to be a constitutional point.

It is likewise necessary, for the tranquility of, and to satisfy the people, that the laws relating to personal safety should be established by Parliament. Sir, the people of that province do not wish to depend *even on their own legislature*, for objects so essential to their security and happiness. They wish to have them ascertained and fixed by the British legislature, as parts of the constitution. They do not desire that Parliament should descend to the minutæ of making laws for them; but they pray this honourable House will lay down the great leading points of their constitution, to serve as land marks to guide their new legislature in the future exercise of legislation.

Sir, it has been objected to me, against introducing the English commercial laws, that they are too voluminous for a young colony: but if this honourable House will recollect that we wish to except the statute bankrupt laws; and that we can have no occasion for those relating to insurances, they will not, I hope, consider them as so greatly exceeding the proper bounds,

This honourable House will, I hope, allow, that we must have some laws to regulate trade, as at present we have none. If we are to depend on the Custom of Paris, and *Code Civil* for that purpose, a merchant would be obliged to have a Notary Public at his elbow from morning to night: In his compting house to certify every paper he wrote; in his warehouse or cellars, to certify the sale of goods and liquors; in the streets, or at the coffee-house, to take minutes of every intended bargain or transaction; otherwise he would find that his books and clerks would not be considered in the Courts as sufficient evidence to establish a debt: that his papers and letters would be adjudged as wanting the requisite forms; and that oral evidence would not be received in proof of a bargain.† In what manner,

* *Coutume de Paris*. Article 126.—Merchants, trades people, and others, who sell goods, &c. by retail, cannot bring their action after six months have elapsed from the day of the first deliverance of their said goods, &c. unless the account has been settled and signed.

Article 127.—Drapers, mercers, and other wholesale merchants, cannot bring their action or demand for their goods, after a year has elapsed, reckoning from the day of the deliverance of their goods, unless there has been an obligation given, or that the account has been settled and signed.

† See *Code Civil*. Title 20. Article 2d.—Acts under the hands of the parties, or before Notaries, shall be passed for every object exceeding 100 *livres*.

therefore, are we to get commercial laws? Our provincial Legislature may, to be sure, adopt one or more of the few acts of Parliament which relate to trade; for the British legislature have been at all times sensible of the difficulty and danger of shackling commerce with systematic laws, and they have therefore left the merchants to follow their own customs, and to ascertain these in the courts of justice, when necessary: It is therefore in the judgments of the Courts that we are to seek for these commercial laws, and these may be compressed into a few volumes of reports. But, Sir, can the provincial legislature adopt one book of reports, and reject another? Or is it intended that they shall enact a number of laws, and by that means form a system of commercial jurisprudence? It is to be left to the Quebec legislature to settle and adjust a system which has been considered as too difficult and dangerous for the wisdom of the British Senate!—It cannot be possible; I am sure this honourable House will see the necessity of introducing the English commercial laws into the Bill, as forming part of the constitution of the province of Quebec.

By the 31st clause of the Bill, all the laws, statutes, and ordinances, now in force in the province, are to remain in force until altered by the new legislature.—I have already been very full on this point.

My constituents pray, as the honourable House will see by their petitions, that the Quebec act, and all the laws which were supposed to be introduced by it, as well as all the ordinances of the legislative council, may be repealed and annulled. This, Sir, is the only possible way of settling the constitution of that country, so as to satisfy and please the people. If that system, which nobody has been able to comprehend, is to be continued, how, or in what manner, is the new legislature to modify and reform it?—Is it prudent to refer to the new legislature a subject which is likely to eternize those distinctions which have, to the disgrace of the Colony, subsisted already too long, by encouraging the one and the other party to struggle for and support their favourite system, from day to day or from

Article 5th.—If a party makes several demands at the same time, of which there is no proof, or no beginning of proof, by writing, and that together those sums amount to more than 100 *Liures*, they cannot be proved by witness, even though they be different sums, proceeding from divers causes, and at different times.

Article 6th.—All demands of every kind, that are not wholly justified by writing, shall be formed into one body; after which the other demands, of which there is no proof by writing, shall not be received.

session to session, as the one or the other party is most predominant in the legislature? This would be laying the foundation of animosities, quarrels, and divisions among the people, which must greatly impede the growth and population of the province; which would diminish its strength, and render it of less value in the line of trade to Great Britain.

Sir, I consider it as absolutely necessary that the British Parliament should establish the great outlines of our constitution; that they should point out clearly those principles of law which are to direct and govern the legislature of the province in their future deliberations. If that is done, the parties will more easily approach and assimilate together, and mutually accommodate one another, in such parts of either of the systems as require softening or modifying; and, however they may differ about the introduction of the whole system, there would probably, if it is introduced by Parliament, be only one opinion on the propriety of rendering it as easy, as effective, and as useful as possible.

There are among both the English and French inhabitants, who are proprietors of lands held under the feudal grants; there are of both who are married, and have families; and there are of both, who have personal dealings and transactions. The old laws, therefore, which are requisite for these purposes, are necessary to, and must be desired by both. But, Sir, the whole trade and commerce is in the hands of, and depends on the English. It is therefore extremely necessary for them to have laws fitted and applicable to the nature of commercial dealings and transactions. As the French Canadians are not much engaged in these pursuits, they cannot be much acquainted with its operations; and may not feel the anxiety and trouble, which the want of proper laws occasion to the mercantile body. It is only from its trade that the province can be useful, or in any wise of importance to this kingdom; and on that account it is the more necessary to establish such laws as will promote and increase it. We therefore, hope that Parliament will repeal the whole of the old system, and in the new constitution give us those parts of the English and French laws which we have pointed out as necessary for us.

In the 52d clause of the Bill, where permission is granted, in appeals from the province, to appeal from the King in Council to his Majesty in his Parliament, it would conduce very much to abridge the delay of law proceedings, to promote the ends of justice, and to diminish the expences of the parties, if the appeal was allowed to be made directly from the last Court in the province to his Majesty in Parliament. We do not wish or de-

sire to infringe in any manner on the prerogative, in any thing that is essential to the interest and dignity of the Crown ; but we know that it is the glory of his Majesty's reign, that it has ever been the intention and constant desire of his Majesty, that justice should be administered to the subject in the easiest, most speedy, and most effectual manner. We therefore hope that the province may be gratified in this point, as it will be the means of checking the spirit of litigation, by bringing their disputes to a more speedy issue and determination.

I beg leave further to remark to this honourable House, that by the 33d clause of the Bill, that part of the Quebec act is continued which authorized his Majesty to order the tythes of the land and possessions, occupied by Protestants, to be collected for the purpose of making provision for the encouragement of the Protestant religion. This, to people residing in Great Britain, may appear fair and proper, but it will, I hope, be allowed that tythes are only due to the Church for the services which the Clergy of that Church may or can perform to the persons from whom these tythes are claimed. Sir, there are Protestants settled in that country on farms 150 miles distant from any Protestant Church or Minister, who from their situation are deprived of the benefit of the ordinances, ceremonies, or services, of the Protestant Church ; and it therefore appears to me that it will be unjust to compel them to pay tythes, and to contribute towards supporting a Protestant Clergy, from whom they can derive no assistance, no advice, or instruction. I do not wish to raise any difficulties against a necessary provision for the establishment of a Protestant Clergy in the province, it is a very desirable object, and much wished for, and it has been matter of surprize that no provision of that kind has yet been made in the province ; the recommendation of it to the attention of Parliament, however, is a strong proof of his Majesty's attention to the present and future happiness of his subjects ; but I have thought it my duty to state the circumstance. As it would be in the nature of a partial tax for a public service, it might perhaps be proper to limit the right of claiming tythes in this clause to a certain distance from the residence of the Protestant Clergy.—Say 30 miles. Besides, I apprehend it would be proper to explain what is meant by tythes, if it is understood that they shall be received according to the rule followed by the Roman Catholic Clergy in the province, or the rule that is followed in England. I likewise beg leave to submit to this honourable House if it would not be proper to insert in the clauses concerning future grants of lands a power to authorize his Majesty, with the consent and advice of

the legislature of the province, to change the tenure of the lands granted and now held under the feudal tenure, when requested so to do, by petitions from the proprietors for that purpose: I meant that government should, upon petition, accept of the surrender of the old feudal grants, and regrant the same to the proprietor again in free and common soccage. This being optional and not compulsory, cannot with any opposition; and in a short time might be a happy assistant in anglicizing the colony, as it would by degrees remove that detestable badge, vassalage.

I have now stated fully the defects of the Bill as it at present stands. My objections go principally against the following clauses.

The establishing two independent legislatures in the province.

The making the place of Councillor hereditary, and not limiting the number of the Councillors.

The small number of representatives intended for the Assembly, and making the duration of the Assembly septennial.

The continuing the laws, statutes, and ordinances, now in force, or supposed to be in force, in the province generally.

The investing the Governor with the power of dividing the province into districts, for the purpose of representation, and appointing the Returning Officer from time to time, and fixing the places of meeting of the legislature.

The claiming of tythes from the distant Protestant settlers, and not settling the rule.

The requiring appeals from the province to go before the King in Council, in their progress to his Majesty in Parliament.

The additions we wish to the Bill I have stated before.

With these alterations and additions, the Bill would, I am persuaded, give general satisfaction to the people of the province. It would prove a real blessing to the country; and be the means of reviving industry, improving agriculture, and promoting commerce, and of attaching the inhabitants to the British nation and government by the strongest of all ties, those of interest and gratitude.

Sir, we know that a free government will not act like a charm and produce wonders. We are sensible that it will occasion some trouble in the first years, till the people get accustomed to its operations. We do not expect that every thing is to prosper and flourish immediately on its establishment; but we hope, and expect, that in a few years its beneficial consequences will be felt by the people and become evident to the observation of government; that the new legislature may be able to rouse the people from their present inactive state, and by bounties

and encouragements stimulate them to industry, enterprize, and invention; and that the individual, while encouraged to pursue his own interest and advantage, may be directed so as to promote the general prosperity of the province, and benefit of the empire.

Such are the hopes we entertain of the advantages which the united province may derive from a liberal constitution; and it will be our chief glory to convince the British nation that the province of Quebec is, and ought to be, considered as a valuable appendage to the empire.

But, Sir, if the province is to be divided, and the old system of laws continued; if it is expected that either part of the province, separated as proposed in the Bill, shall in its present exhausted and impoverished state raise the supplies for supporting the whole expences of the government—it will be reducing the province to a situation as bad as the children of Israel in Egypt, when they were required to make bricks without straw. The people will see that the apparent freedom held out by the new system is delusive: and the new constitution will complete that ruin which the former pernicious system had left unfinished.

I have not intended to propose any thing for the advantage of the province that I think can, in any wise, injure the interests of Great Britain, in so far as they are connected with the affairs of the province. My only desire is to procure that kind of constitution for the province which may promote the happiness and prosperity of the inhabitants of every part of that extended country, as connected with and dependent on the Crown and Parliament of these kingdoms.

In what I have urged on this honourable House I have intended to acquit that duty which I owe to my constituents for the confidence and trust they reposed in me.

And I now trust the affairs of the province to this honourable House, in perfect reliance on their wisdom and judgment; fully satisfied that they will not adopt any strong measure, without clear and positive proof that it is not only necessary, but that it will be generally acceptable to the people settled in every part of that great country; hoping that this honourable House will constantly keep in their view that the constitution which is now to be established for the province of Quebec involves the security and happiness not only of the present generation but of thousands—perhaps millions, yet unborn.

LEGENDS OF THE SAINT LAWRENCE,

OR

CANADIAN TALES.

No. II.

A FRAGMENT.

Gros Male, the disinterment. Authentic relation of the disinterment of the remains of General Montgomery.

* * * * * Before eight in the morning I had reached, unaccompanied and alone as I was, the summit of the *Gros Male*, and resting myself on one of those cold and bleak looking spots, commonly termed *pelées*, that abound hereabout, was admiring the magnificent prospect around me. The mountain of which I am now making mention, is one of the extreme points of a branch of the *Chaïque Chaïque* or *Notre Dame* range of hills, which the seafaring traveller in ascending or descending the *St. Lawrence* may observe at a distance, in the interior of the country behind *Cape Chat*, and extending some distance parallel with the coast, above and below that well known land-fall. They are high, and in some places, partially covered with snow throughout the summer, and are on the whole the most remarkable land to be seen along this river. They are said to be a branch of the green mountains of *Vermont* which, ranging along the southern frontier of *Lower Canada*, sweep round the north of *New Brunswick*, and diverging in various minor branches as they proceed, finally spread off and terminate in the *District of Gaspé*, there serving as feeders to the many fine rivers which winding through them for several leagues, empty themselves into the *Bays Chaleurs* and *Gaspé*, and at points along the intermediate coast. That great chain of mountains extending longitudinally through this Continent, and variously named at different points, as the *Andes*, *Cordilleras*, the *Rocky Mountains*; and which I have somewhere heard not insignificantly called, the spine, or back bone of *America*, seems to be the main trunk from which this and other branches transversely intersecting this continent diverge.

From the *Pelée* where I was, the prospect surpasses description. On one side, the eye wandered over the broad expanse of the *St. Lawrence*, at this part more than twenty leagues wide. The seven islands, the north shore for several leagues above and below them, and the westernmost end of *Anticosti*

were in full view, several sail were in sight, some beating up against a westerly breeze for Quebec, others running down before it for the gulf, and gave life and interest to this side of the Panorama. On the other side a thick forest covers the whole surface of the country *à perte de vue*, which, although for the most part too bold and uneven to be called undulating, is nevertheless far from being broken or abrupt, and seems almost entirely susceptible of agriculture. The adjacent heights of *Les Monts Louis* present an unpromising aspect, but the broad and rich gullies intersecting them, fully compensate for the sterility of the uplands, and there is probably not a finer tract of soil in Lower Canada than that of *La Madelcine* adjacent to them, celebrated for the famous story of *La Brailleurde*.

The space between the St. Lawrence and the Bay *des Chaleurs*, seems to be divided by two principal ridges of high land, the intervals forming two ridges similar to each other in their soil and vegetable productions, but something different in climate. That lying nearest the St. Lawrence being more exposed to the north west winds, which sometimes rush down along those vallies with great violence, is of course less advantageously situated than that to the south, which enjoying the shelter of both ridges, has therefore a milder and more genial climate. The country abounds with white and black birches, ash, maple, elm, poplar, white cedar, spruce, fir, white and red pine, and larch, (or as it is there usually called) juniper, but no oak of a size or description fit for naval purposes grows in the district. This deficiency is however said to be amply supplied by the excellent quality and abundance of black birch which the forest affords, and which the ship-builders in that quarter maintain to be for the construction of vessels, that is to say, for parts under water, such as floor timbers and planking, little or nothing inferior, and some say indeed preferable to Canadian oak.

The impressive silence, seldom interrupted, which prevails throughout this uninhabited wild, inspires a pleasing and religious melancholy. Here a fertile and extensive territory, well wooded, well watered, and possessing agricultural capabilities to a high degree, lies untenanted, waste, and uncultivated, as if but yesterday from the hands of the Creator, and awaits but the labours of the husbandman to become productive and useful to men. The stillness however of these regions, unlike that which broods over the nodding colonnades of those Cities we are told of in Asia long since levelled to the dust, is not that of desolation and of ruin, but associated with hope, and with pleasurable prospects, and may without impiety be assimilated to that calm which we may suppose to have immediately

succeeded the creation. It seemed to me like the serene tranquillity of a fine morning, and I looked upon the surrounding country as an excellent farm and myself as an early riser, admiring it, before the labourers had risen to their day's-work.

Volney took a melancholy pleasure in wandering by night amidst the venerable ruins of Palmyra. His taste was correct. Millions had passed away and slept beneath them. The Sun of Palmyra had gone down for ever and left it a gloomy and cheerless solitude. Every thing was sad and melancholy about it, and night was a seasonable time to wander among its shattered columns, and meditate on the vicissitudes of all sublunary things. But Volney would have chosen the morning to contemplate the hopeful solitude surrounding *Gros Male*, and no doubt have felt far other sentiments than those imparted by the lugubrious remains of Palmyra.

While indulging in these fancies, a small hut or rather cabin at the margin of the wood, a short distance below me, on the south eastern aspect of the mountain, drew my attention. Reconnoitring it with a small telescope which, in my rambles I always carry with me, I plainly perceived through the door, or rather opening answering that purpose something within like a human being. I at once determined to approach the cabin, and make myself acquainted with the inmates whom I did not doubt were Indians, although it occurred to me that there must be some extraordinary motive to induce an Indian family to encamp at such a place in this time of the year, when they invariably resort to the banks of rivers, and the sea coast, in search of fish which in summer constitutes their principal food, retiring to the depths of the forest or to places like this, during the winter season, where they subsist upon game, until the return of Spring brings them out again to the rivers and shores of the gulf.

Taking up my fowling piece, I proceeded slowly towards the cabin, finding the way much more rough, and the distance greater than it seemed from the place where I first perceived it. Vast blocks of granite and gneiss very little rolled, and for the most part angular, I observed to be here and there piled in heaps, as if they had been so placed for some intended building of colossal structure, but the masses are of such large dimensions, that I cannot conceive how it is possible for any human power to have disposed them in the way they lie, nor by what agency they have been brought hither. They are certainly not from any bed or quarry in that neighbourhood, for such of the rock, constituting the mountain as lay *in situ*, and exposed to view, was schistus or a slaty black stone, and such I observed

to be the general character of the rock along the coast; although in many places the cliffs are of a reddish sand stone, but no granite, as far as my observation goes, is any where to be found, on the south shore. Whence therefore they may originally have been transported, and by what power or for what purpose I am at a loss to determine. But the description of the stones alluded to, their form, position, and the extraordinary accumulations of them indicate a design, but what that design may have been, must probably remain for ever a mystery. I explored my way through them, and having reached the cabin looked into the door, and saw a grisly old Indian, withered with age, sallow, smoky, and every way at first sight, more like an Egyptian mummy than a living subject. The few scattered hairs that bristled from his upper lip and chin, like the hairs of his head, which were long and coarse as the mane of a horse, were quite grey, while a bushy pair of eye brows black as coal, gave him the appearance of vigour notwithstanding the antiquity of his person, which I doubt not exceeded eighty years. He was seated on a few withered spruce branches, cross-legged, according to the custom of the Indians, and pondering in a pensive attitude over a few dying embers in the midst of his cabin, or to use the Indian term, *wigwam*. He had in his mouth a short, dirty pipe, nearly out, which his right hand supported. The side of his head reclined on the palm of his left hand, the same elbow resting on his thigh. A rusty firelock, and an old powder horn lay near him, which with a knife in a *foureau* or leathern scabbard at his girdle, constituted the whole of his warlike stores. A small kettle, a wooden bowl and two or three birch bark scoops or vessels, lay near him, and were, I imagine, all the camp necessaries, or culinary establishment which this warrior or hunter, just as you please to consider him, owned or had occasion for. He seemed to have been recently banqueting on the carcase of a hedge hog, part of which including the entrails lay apart in a corner of the *wigwam*, awaiting the return of the old gentleman's appetite. From the moment I saw this extraordinary personage I felt oppressed as if in the presence of some superhuman being, and it was not without an effort that I saluted him with a "how d'ye do," as he raised a pair of significant dark eyes, that seemed to inquire what had brought me thither. He answered with a slight inclination of the head. I asked him in English and French several questions, but seemin; not to understand them, and apparently not much pleased with my presence, I thought it best to withdraw a little. Looking about the place for a few moments, I observed at some distance lower down the south

eastern aspect of the mountain, a green patch, whither I directed my steps. On reaching it, I was surprised to find it surrounded by the remains of a dilapidated dry-wall, with which at one time it must have been enclosed, except at the lower side, where it ended in a precipice of forty or fifty feet high, under which ran a brook, or rather small river of very limpid water over a bed of rock. The place was altogether beautiful and interesting, and had, it seems, been an ancient burying ground; for to my great surprise I found in a corner of it that several graves had been recently disturbed, and the bones disinterred from them were laid in small heaps on pieces of birch bark, while others enveloped in the same material were made up into packages and bound round with cords or ligaments made of the rind or husk of the cedar, as if ready for transportation. The graves appeared to have been originally filled with small stones or pebbles, and consequently were easily opened. This I have since understood is the way in which some of the Indian tribes of this continent inter their dead, probably with a view to prevent the wild beasts from disturbing the bodies. As I was contemplating the scene before me, and ruminating on the singular discovery I had so unexpectedly made, I perceived the old Indian advancing with a slow and measured pace, muttering to himself something I supposed to be a prayer or invocation to the Deity or some patron Saint, and evidently uneasy at my discovery. Approaching within eight or ten paces of me, he made a sudden halt, and looking full and steadfastly in my face, seemed to wait until I should speak to him. The occurrence was altogether so new and unexpected, the place so solitary and mysterious, and the old fellow so imposing in stature and appearance, for now that he was erect, he seemed little short of six feet and a half, that I was seized with a tremor so that I could scarcely articulate a word. I however managed to stammer some incoherent questions in both languages, such as to ask what this place had been, whose bones were these, and what he was going to do with them? After a short pause in which he eyed me very narrowly, and not by any means in a way to restore my composure, he began a fluent speech which lasted for at least ten minutes. It was vehemently delivered, and must I imagine have been eloquent, but it was totally unintelligible to me. His voice was soft, melodious and pathetic, and tears as he proceeded stole copiously down the old man's cheeks. He frequently pointed to the earth, to the bones, then to himself, and afterwards to the west. He now and then traced with his finger the progress of the Sun across the sky, pausing at the points where it rose, and went down; and finally

concluded his harangue with an aversion or off wave of the hand which he repeated several times as if entreating or advising me to retire. After he had done he seated himself on the grass, and covering his face with his two hands, inclined his head to his knees and reposed in that posture, as if giving vent to his sorrow. I took this opportunity of withdrawing, and retraced my steps to the crown of the hill, and from thence downward to the seaside with as much expedition as possible, not a little surprized at the strange adventure I had met with in this excursion. In returning from the burial place I made a shorter cut to the *pelée*, than that by which I had come from it, and in one part I thought I could perceive a regular disposition of granite blocks indicating something like the ruins of a stupendous mass of buildings, but being alone, unprepared for the occurrence, and indeed not a little uneasy by reason of it, I almost thought myself on enchanted ground and hurried from it with too much precipitancy to be able to make any observations upon which I can now in any wise rely. The burial ground abounded with sweet briars, which certainly is not a native of those parts, and this is the only place in the lower parts of the province where I have observed it.

The attachment of the Indian to the spot where the bones of his forefathers repose is well known. In emigrating they have been known to disinter these cherished reliques, and with a tenderness and regard for them unknown, at least unpracticed, among civilized nations, to convey them hundreds of miles, for the purpose of depositing them in some sacred spot, in the land of their adoption, where their own bones may one day or other repose, and moulder with them. The circumstance narrated may be explained in this way, but to what tribe of Indians the individual mentioned belonged, it is difficult to say; nor can the other appearances noticed, be in any way satisfactorily accounted for, in connection with, or in reference to any savage tribe occupying this part of America of which we have had any notion or tradition as far as I can ascertain. Antiquaries may take the fact and explain it if they can. I relate it, and that is all.

The circumstance reminded me of one more interesting as connected with events recorded in history: I mean the disinterment of the bones of General Montgomery in June 1818, who fell on the night of the 31st December 1775, while leading on a division of the American revolutionary army, under the walls of Quebec, or rather under the heights of Cape Diamond, to storm the City.

The following matter of fact relating to the disinterment of

the remains of that officer is unquestionably authentic. In the year 1818, a request having been made to the Governor in Chief Sir John Sherbrooke for leave to disinter the remains of General Montgomery, in order that they might be conveyed to New York and there reinterred, his Excellency acceded to the request, which came to him on the part of Mrs. Montgomery, the widow of the General. Mr. James Thompson, an old gentleman of respectability serving in the Engineer Department at Quebec, (a Sergeant under General Wolfe at the conquest,) who bore arms during the siege of the winter 1775-6 in defence of the city, and on the morning after the attack had found the body of the deceased General, and afterwards saw it interred in one of the bastions near St. Lewis Gate, by order of the British Commander, was now ordered to explore the place of interment and dig up the remains. This he accordingly did in the presence of one of his Excellency's Aides de Camp, Captain Freer, and although the spot where the body had been deposited was entirely altered in appearance, from the demolition of an old building or powder magazine which was near it and the subsequent construction of a range of barracks, he hit upon the foot of the coffin, which was much decayed, but of the identity whereof there could not be a doubt, no other body having been interred in its immediate neighbourhood, except those of the General's two Aides, M'Pherson and Cheeseman, which were placed on each side of their master's body, in their clothes, and without coffins. Mr. Thompson gave the following affidavit of the facts in order to satisfy the surviving relations and friends of General Montgomery, that the remains which had been so disinterred after the lapse of forty two years by the same hand that had interred them, were really those of the late General.

" I James Thompson* of the City of Quebec in the Province of Lower Canada, do testify and declare—that I served in the capacity of an Assistant Engineer during the siege of this City, invested during the years 1775 and 1776 by the American

* Mr. Thompson still pursues the duties of his station in the Engineer Department, enjoys perfect health, and the possession of his faculties. He is frank and communicative, and every way an interesting old Gentleman. It is said that Lord Dalhousie, thinking him fully entitled at this late period to an honourable retirement, some time since, with characteristic benevolence, signified his disposition to interest himself with his Majesty's government to procure Mr. T. a pension for the remainder of his days. The old Gentleman politely acknowledged his sense of his Lordship's kindness, but preferred the continuance of his duties, while strength remained sufficient to attend his office.

" forces under the command of the late Major General Rich-
 " ard Montgomery. That in an attack made by the Ameri-
 " can troops under the immediate command of General
 " Montgomery in the night of the 31st December 1775,
 " on a British post at the southernmost extremity of the City,
 " near *Près de Ville*, the General received a mortal wound, and
 " with him were killed his two Aides de Camp, M'Pherson
 " and Cheeseman who were found in the morning of the 1st
 " January 1776 almost covered over with snow. That Mrs.
 " Prentice who kept an Hotel at Quebec, and with whom
 " General Montgomery had previously boarded, was brought
 " to view the body after it was placed in the Guard Room, and
 " which she recognised by a particular mark which he had on
 " the side of his head, to be the General's. That the body was
 " then conveyed to a house (Gobert's,) immediately opposite to
 " the President's residence, by order of Mr. Cramahe (who was
 " President in the absence of the Lieutenant Governor,)* who
 " provided a genteel coffin for the General's body, which was
 " lined inside with flannel, and outside of it with black cloth.
 " That in the night of the 4th January, it was conveyed by me
 " from Gobert's house, and was interred six feet in front of the
 " gate, within a wall that surrounded a powder magazine near
 " the ramparts bounding on St. Lewis gate. That the funeral
 " service was performed at the grave by the Reverend Mr. de
 " Montmollin, then Chaplain of the garrison. That his two
 " Aides de Camp, were buried in their clothes without any
 " coffins, and that no person was buried within twenty five
 " yards of the General. That I am positive and can testify and
 " declare, that the coffin of the late General Montgomery taken
 " up on the morning of the 16th of the present month of June
 " 1818, is the identical coffin deposited by me on the day of
 " his burial, and that the present coffin contains the remains of
 " the late General. I do further testify and declare that subse-
 " quent to the finding of General Montgomery's body, I wore
 " his sword, being lighter than my own, and on going to the
 " Seminary, where the American officers were lodged, they re-
 " cognized the sword, which affected them so much that num-
 " bers of them wept, in consequence of which I have never
 " worn the sword since.

" Given under my hand at the City of Quebec, Province of
 " Lower Canada, 19th June, 1818."

" JAS. THOMSON."

VIATOR.

* There must be some mistake here; for at the time that Montgomery was killed, Governor Carleton commanded in person at Quebec. EDITOR.

THE EVENING HOUR.

" It is the hour when from the boughs
 " The nightingale's high note is heard ;
 " It is the hour when lover's vows
 " Seem sweet in every whisper'd word :
 " And gentle winds and waters near,
 " Make music to the lonely ear ;
 " Each flower the dews have lightly wet,
 " And in the sky the stars have set,
 " And on the wave is deeper blue,
 " And on the leaf a browner hue,
 " And in the heavens that clear obscure,
 " So softly dark, so darkly pure,
 " Which follows the decline of day,
 " As twilight melts beneath the moon away."

The contemplation of nature in her various garbs and situations, has been to me from my earliest youth, a source of delightful feeling and enjoyment. In the tender years of infancy, and frolicsome heyday of boyhood, when on a fine still summer's evening, my sportive companions were all bustle and glee in the prosecution of some favorite game, I would steal away from the noisy throng to some sequestered spot, where remotely secure from their interruption and joyous tumult, I would sit and gaze for hours on the moon as she slowly pursued her majestic course along the blue heavens, or, in her absence, on the innumerable stars that gaily twinkled above me. I would too, quit my bed in a morning ere it was yet day, and hie me to a distant hill to watch the opening tints of dawn, and with a devotional reverence behold the Sun as it rose in refulgent splendour above the horizon, to diffuse light and gladness over a slumbering world; and at eve I would repair to the same spot, to see the bright luminary set, and sink, as it were to rest in the bosom of an extensive lake, and to mark, as it disappeared, the bright but fast fading gleams it threw across the distant waters, and which, I have often since thought, resembled the mournful smile which a dying christian casts on those around his couch, and who, though secure in the confidence resulting from a useful and well spent life, yet feels his soul yearn to those dear friends he is about to quit for that shadowed land beyond the grave.

It is to an unbounded indulgence in the excess of enthusiastic feeling to which such moments would naturally give birth, I may attribute the romanceful propensity to revel in the fairy world of ideal felicity which strongly characterized my earlier life, and which I must candidly own has become the second

nature of my maturer years ; and illusive and trifling as it may appear to be, it is a species of mental enjoyment which I feel I would not, I could not forego, so intensely is it identified with my very being : and when the petty cares and anxieties of this world rise up in array against me, I fly to one of my own creation, and peopling it with beings of imagination, in their sweet society, my troubles and their dread reality are alike forgot.

To a mind disposed to dreams of retrospection and anticipation, there cannot be a more happy inspiration than a ramble in the placidity and stillness of evening. I pretend not to determine the effect which it may produce upon others, but to judge from my own feelings, it is an hour which elicits a peculiar sensation of pleasure and delight. It is a delicious moment of calm repose, in which we can breathe freely after the fatigues and hurry of the day, and serenely look back on its events and form plans for the morrow. It is the jubilee of the soul—if I dare hazard the expression—when its better feelings freed from the shackle of restraint imposed by the cold formalities of society, and waking from the apathy induced by the common place incidents of worldly intercourse, spring into action with a renovated buoyancy, and bestow a foretaste of heavenly enjoyment, if that enjoyment can in the faintest degree be anticipated on earth, a felicity indeed which may be felt but cannot be described.

It is at this hour, when gazing on the fading glories of the skies as they gradually die away and are lost in the approaching dimness, or watching the increasing faintness of the surrounding landscape, till not a gleam of light is left to display its varied hues, and which are fast blending into one universal tint, that the remembrance of blighted hopes, and thwarted views of ambition steal upon us ; deceitful illusions ! Once bright and dazzling as that glowing radiance we had just contemplated, and like it, their transitory fascination misled our heated fancies for awhile, and then sank into the dark clouds of disappointment and despair. And when the soul is enwrapt in the seducing melancholy which reflections like these cannot fail of inspiring, the recollection of youthful joys, and friends with whom those joys were shared, causes the heart to beat with a painful palpitation, and a hallowed tear will fall to the memory of some dear departed companion, whose society was a charm that illumined the outset of our pilgrimage through life, but who quitting the toilsome path, left us to wander on in regret and loneliness. Thoughts like these make the hour strongly typical of the wane of human life, when the noontide fervour of youthful passion has gone by, and we can coolly give a backward glance

to the past, and prepare for that future to which we are fast hastening.

The gathering shades of evening veil every object with a pleasing expression of softness, that combined with the rich and delightful fragrance of blowing flowers floating in the low whispering breath of the passing breeze, give a bewitching tenderness to this hour as peculiar to itself as overpowering in its influence—an enthusiasm of sensation which the breast of a lover can alone truly appreciate. Oh, if there are beings to be envied as being blest with a more than ordinary portion of earthly bliss, it is the fond pair who roam forth in these transporting moments to partake of their sympathy, and to hold that communion of soul of which the depraved sensualist can neither form an estimate nor idea!—I have seen two such as I have described, and who were indeed a world in themselves to each other, stand still, and lost in a delirious emotion resulting from the kindred effect of the moment, gaze upon one another till the very tears streamed from their eyes from the intensity of empassioned feeling which language was denied them to express:—Reader, if ever you have fondly and truly loved, and your affection has been returned with equal ardour, and it may be in such a situation and moment as I have depicted, you can best appreciate whether I have exaggerated, if you have not, then I pity you from my inmost soul!

But the evening hour is not sacred to love and friendship alone, and the feelings they would naturally waken into birth; for it is particularly calculated to inspire a strong sense of religious devotion in the man who adores his Creator through the medium of his works: His soul is tuned, as it were, to a harmonic tranquility that enables him to ponder with a serene delight on the justice and benevolence of an overruling Providence, and to behold its dispensations with admiration and worship. And I trust it would not be deemed a presumption to hope, that that heaven of rest which awaits the virtuous beyond this life, is as soothingly still and calmly beautiful, as the twilight fascination of this peculiar hour on earth.

I make no pretension to the sanctity of a devotee, but I must confess, that often whilst gazing on the heavens at even when fancy leads me to suppose I could almost look through their profound expanse, and their starry glories display in the increasing gloom their sublimity of splendour, I am lost in reverential adoration; and an indescribable something prompts me to wish I could, on the instant, quit the soul sickening nothingness of this existence for that of the bright and distant worlds above. I feel it is the busy working of the immortal spark

within, that can never rest in its fleshly tenement, but longs to rejoin the mass of spiritual essence of which it is a particle: And though the assertion may appear somewhat strange, it is at such a time, I indeed am sensible I possess a soul, and spurn at the belief that such monsters as atheists ever existed, or do exist.

That there are individuals who possess an obdurate insusceptibility which can never be affected either by circumstance or situation, and who from the callosity of their feelings, alike defy impression or excitement, I am ready to allow: To such I do not apply, for I hold them little superior as to intellectual enjoyment to the brute creation; but setting them aside, there are few, comparatively, who do not feel more intensely at particular times and in peculiar situations.—I make the observation merely to illustrate my context, and from this reason, to me the evening hour will ever be sacred.

Let the tempests of adversity buffet me as they will, and though thorns be lavishly mingled with the few wild flowers that may perchance bestrew my path, yet I feel contented in the consciousness of possessing an independence of felicity of which I cannot be deprived, and which, like a soothing balm, if it may not possess the power of healing the smart of misfortune, yet will assuage it in some degree, and suffer me to journey on without repining.

* H. *

PRIZE ADDRESS spoken at the opening of the MONTREAL THEATRE on the
21st of November, 1825.

When golden Commerce, fraught with honest zeal,
First o'er th' Atlantic, urged her loaded keel;
And winds and waves, at length auspicious, bore
Her proofs of science to this Mountain's shore;
Where Nature, lovely in her wildest vest,
Beam'd Emerald bright, within her water's breast,
A Paradise of wealth!—but yet unknown,
The sullen Indian, claim'd it as his own,
And idly gaz'd on blest Creation's pow'r,
Without a thought beyond the present hour!
But when aloft fair Europe's Flag unfurl'd
Her march of Science, won this sylvan world!
Thus wisdom dawn'd: then savage darkness frown'd,
And backward drew from off th'enlighten'd ground!—
Now mansion'd o'er, a spacious city rears
Her silvery Domes above her crowded Piers;
Whence far and wide, the Treasures of her soil,
Expanding comfort, cheer the labourer's toil.
Still yet the mind o'er tales dramatic, dreams
From scenes half told, where classic learning gleams
Like splendid fragments, full of sterling ore,
But courting talent to enhance them more:
To chasten down, embody, and display
Those gems of Nature in their purc array!
Give SHAKESPEARE'S fire! and Bard-like tears and strife,
The strength and ardour of Pæonian life!
Lead GENIUS forth, and cheer the Mental ray
From struggling Twilight into Noon-tide day.
For this, these walls, in gay Theatric pride,
Here towering hold, by Wisdom typified,
“*The Glass of Nature*,” where, by Nature's plan,
We'll shew the PASSIONS of her God-like man!
Smooth VIRTUE'S path; despise the Tyrant's curse;—
Wake PITy's sigh;—expand the MISER'S purse;—
Assuage DISTRESS, and point the MORAL TALK
In TRUTH'S fair colors from her native vale!
Hold up to SCORN, to punishment and DEATH,
Discordant VICE, and spurn the SLANDERER'S breath!
Unmask HYPOCRISY, and make the FOOL,
When prone to vice, a mark for RIDICULE!—
Thus may our efforts, 'neath *your* fostering care,
Receive that crown which MERIT fain would wear.
We court no smile, unless the smile is due,
We ask but justice;—judgment rests with you.
And yet, how oft has MERIT been decried
When idle Patrons step not forth to guide,
And raise the gifted o'er Detraction's power
To Fame's proud Temple, or some peaceful Bower;
Where, in the *Vale of years*, their Scenes might close
Enriched by FAITH, and pure from EARTHLY woes!
“EDWIN,” *A lover of the Drama.*

The following poem was sent to us from ENGLAND by a much valued friend and contributor, and withal a *native* of Canada, for the purpose of being presented for recital at the opening of the MONTREAL THEATRE; but having unfortunately come to hand too late, we take this opportunity of presenting it to the public, being convinced that its beauty and excellence will justify the step. It will at the same time be a suitable companion to the successful prize Address given above. We know not whether "EDWIN" be a *native* poet; but Canada has just cause to be proud of the author of the following lines, who has on several occasions enriched our humble pages, by the productions of his Muse, and who, we have the best authority for stating, is rising fast to poetical fame, on the other side of the "*Atlantic's green wave*."—EDITOR.

ADDRESS.

When from the Orient o' the azure skies
 The first faint blushes of the morning rise,
 And with her rosy hands impearl'd in light
 Aurora beams auspicious to the sight,
 Showering her beauteous smiles with genial ray
 Upon the promise of the new-born day;—
 Who hath not felt a scene like this revive
 Each tender hope for which he lov'd to live?
 Who hath not felt his thrilling bosom beat
 At this fair hour, with inspiration sweet?
 Delighted reason filling all the mind
 To look to blessings, bounteously enshrin'd;
 Enraptur'd fancy, wandering to renew
 Increasing pleasure at the opening view,
 Whilst Genius swelling with each pure desire
 Owns all its essence of immortal fire.

Such then—anticipation's dawn imparts
 On the fair prospect of our glowing hearts;
 Enlighten'd science, willing to expand
 Its sun of glory over every land,
 Hails with harmonious joy, the hour appear
 When all its splendours shall concentrate *here*,
 When the bright halo round its rising rays
 Shall spread their incense in one glittering blaze,
 And Shakespeare's shade, in CANADA may claim
 A temple worthy of his gorgeous fame!

Lo! 'midst the classic columns of each clime,
 To science rear'd by sculptures art sublime,
 From ages past, when Grecian wit inspir'd
 Its freeborn sons with emulation fir'd,
 To these enlighten'd days,—on every shore
 Approving tributes honour Thespian lore,
 Still does Apollo own his sacred shrine,
 Still flow the numbers of the heavenly nine,
 Still on the scene Melpomené appears,
 And treads majestic unimpaired by years;
 Still on the eye Thalia's glances dart
 The sweetest impulse to the feeling heart;

Arousing sense to every charm impress'd,
And kindling purest precepts in the breast!

Dead to all this, could NATURE HERE remain
Nor feel such spells electrify again?

No, the bright wand re-vivified once more,
And rais'd this ample shrine upon your Shore
Sons of this parent soil!—Beneath this Dome
May TASTE mature, and GENIUS find a home,
HERE may your NATIVE BARDS resound the lyre,
Grac'd with the gifts of intellectual fire!

Here, may CREATIVE FANCY love to trace
The CHARMS OF NATURE rich in every grace,
Start to the eye, PROUD MANHOOD'S honour'd strife
Ennobled with, the dignity of life;
Pour on the ear, FAIR WOMAN'S tones around,
To breasts congenial with each virtuous sound,
Thrill to the heart each wish to NATURE DEAR
And all its beauties BE REFLECTED HERE!

Behold! inspiring hope expands to raise
The brightest visions of our future days;
For on YOUR CLIME, CIVILIZATION'S SUN
A brilliant zenith has already won;
In vain EUROPA now may vaunt alone
There are no charms to emulate her own;
TRUTH must extol in you each kindred grace,
For all the mother beams upon your face!
The task is ours, and 'tis grateful pride
To own that TASTE, and JUDGMENT here preside,
TASTE to inspire, and TALENT to impart
The soundest tributes to the actor's heart;
And, oh! ev'n sweeter, to the mind to seek,
Th'approving smile that glows on beauty's cheek.
In every clime, 'tis woman's charms controul
The fond sensations of refinement's soul;
We want no verbal proof to raise its sound,
The brightest beams from those assembled round!

Our theme is nearly o'er, the hour is nigh
When the rais'd curtain shall attract the eye,
And all our labours, to fulfil the end,
And light the science, which you would befriend:
Place to your JUDGMENTS, our attempts of art
To crown the pleasure hop'd for in each heart.
We doubt no want of liberal applause;
Ours are the fears to break the Drama's laws,
And hold no polish'd mirror to engage,
And please the GENEROUS PATRONS of the stage;—
Still do we trust, that our devoted toil,
Shall honour THEM, THIS TEMPLE, AND THIS SOIL,
Of this assur'd, whatever our career,
A generous praise will still befriend us *HERE!*

REJECTED ADDRESS.

When the glad architect forbears his toil,
 And views with noble pride the stately pile
 Devoted to the Drama's classic lore,
 Pleas'd, he pronounces that his task is o'er,
 Custom has sanction'd that the Poet's strain
 Should lend its aid to consecrate the fane,
 And to the maiden structure kindly draw,
 In its debut, attraction and eclat :—
 And now, in strict observance of this rite,
 I come, my friends, before you all to night,
 To woo your present wishes to our cause,
 In trust for future effort for applause ;—
 Convinc'd that none there are will coldly sneer
 On our exertions to receive you here,
 Or that one dark brow'd cynic will be found
 To cast a gloom o'er those bright looks around,
 For warmly welcome bid we them and you,
 Assured that welcome often to renew.

Thus much by way of preface; nor amiss
 Must it be deem'd, if more be said than this :—
 We wish not here, nor shall attempt to trace
 The Drama's progress, or its resting place ;
 Nor yet to ancient Greece attempt to roam,
 But, with your gracious leave, keep nearer home—
 To hail with joy supreme the dawning rays,
 In this new world of that meridian blaze
 Which waken'd empires into lustrous birth,
 To make them constellations here on earth,
 Whose glories yet, resplendent and sublime,
 Have shone, and will shine on thro' endless time.
 And he, whose breath beneath Canadian skies
 First told its pulse, what feelings will arise
 Of joy and hope within his kindling breast,
 When the glad truth stands certain and confest,
 That science lends its own bright heav'n born hue,
 To light the hills of his dear country top,
 And whose pure splendour which, when dimly known,
 Was fondly worshipp'd, now is all his own :
 Long, we would wish, may that refulgent light
 Illume the Temple which we ope to night ;
 'Neath whose gay-roof shall ever be combin'd
 The wish to please and benefit the mind,
 From if all darkling prejudice remove,
 And teach you here what virtue must approve.
 Here,——but a language fancy can descry
 In the warm glance that beams from beauty's eye,
 Around me now, the kindest and the best,
 Which says "we'll take your word for all the rest :"
 Oh when we strive to merit smiles so dear ;
 May, may we hope to ever find them here.

Montreal, 25th October, 1825.

JEAN BAPTISTE :—*A Poetic Olio.*

MOST RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED TO STEPHEN SEWELL, ESQR.

*But those who write in rhyme, still make
The one verse for the other's sake ;
For, one for sense, and one for rhyme,
I think's sufficient at one time.*

BUTLER.

CANTO I.

I.

*Docti indoctique scribers volunt,
Id est, "both learned and unlearn'd we write,"**
As an old heathen said with wise intent ;
But since the Muses have been put to flight †
By scribbling scarecrows—or in dungeon pent,
Fated to grope thro' ignorance's waning night,
'Tis deem'd in vain to stride about Parnassus
And spur the crazy Jade, yclept Pegasus.

II.

Yet some would write to keep the world in wonder ;
No matter what the subject of their theme,
Whether it be the splitting words asunder,
Digesting sentences,—or fancy's dream,
Of bright eyes—set with lashes o'er and under,
Of brown or black ; which scarce indeed doth seem,
Worth writing verse about, tho' poets do so—
And seem as fond of trifles, as an old virtu'so.)

III.

Or yet of auburn hair, in copious tresses,
Which adds such beauty to the dimpled cheek ;
Or crimson blush—that something odd expresses,
Which truant lips would fain—but dare not speak,—
Or Ladies' 'kerchiefs, zones, or satten dresses,—
Item cum multis—which would take a week
To specify—in this stiff, wayward rhyme ;
And at the best—'twould be but mock sublime.

IV.

Some woo and supplicate the "tuneful nine,"
As if they were young misses in their teens ;—
Some bow submissive at their "sacred shrine,"
And call them "Goddesses" and "heav'nly queens ;"

* Should the critical reader not like my version, he has but to give it one to suit himself.

† Vide "Prize Address" spoken at the New Market Theatre in March 1824.

Some choose out *one*, and her great name combine,
 With that of "mistress," whom he "humbly weens,"
 Will deign to aid him in his bold endeavour,
 To prove himself—a genius "mighty clever."

V.

Another blubbers out—"aid me kind muses,
 To keep upright, astride the old jaded hack,
 Of Mount Parnassus"—or perchance chooses,
 Some "gnome" or "sprite" to guide him in the track,
 To fame's proud pinnacle—and thus abuses
 Their highnesses—coupling them in a pack—
 Or by nick-names—at which the wise will scowl,
 Pull a long face—and look much like an owl.

VI.

I'd not recriminate—tho't seems a folly—
 To sound such dreadful note of preparation;
 As if the muses were abstracted—wholly
 From their employ—engaged in speculation—
 Or craft of quiduunc—or sate melancholly,
 Brooding, in dread, o'er future desolation;—
 Or slept—and could not their assistance lend
 On such obsequious veteraries to attend.

VII.

But gentle reader, let us jog along,—
 We've a good way, to journey yet together:—
 And if the muses aid me in my song—
 'Tis well—if not—come rain, or windy weather—
 I'll brave it all and still my course prolong:—
 Should critics start and ask the "why and whether"—
 I'll stop my ears, nor heed the pedant fools,
 Whilst they quote "precedent" and give their "learned rules."

VIII.

Ego scribo—of matters strange and things,
 (It may be) difficult of comprehension,
 Of great affairs, and mighty blusterings;
 And little wits—tho' great in self pretension,
 Perhaps of courtiers, statesmen, or of kings,
 Barring to majesty all mal-intention—
 Saving perchance, it might indeed seem handy,
 To have some words with's Majesty a Dandy.

IX.

Which, by the bye, could scarce be deem'd high treason,
 By act of Parliament—the common law,

Or learn'd precedent—nor sluggish reason,
 From whence men sometimes wise conclusions draw,
 And waste the lungs and overstrain the weazon,
 To shew vast eloquence—or a small flaw !
 But *Miss* or *Mister*, do not think me sinning,
 For, on my word, this is but the beginning :—

X.

I mean beginning of digression, as you see,
 I've written stanzas, nearly half a scote—
 Just for the sake of a variety :—
 And tho' perhaps you've seen it long before,
 There's a quotation—'tis no secrecy,
 And for variety I'll quote it o'er :—
 " Gutta cavet lapidum, non vi sed saepe cadendo,
 " Sic homo fit doctus, non vi sed saepe scribendo."

XI.

But I—(I should have said) intend to write,
 (Not a vile critique upon this, or that,
 Or desertation upon black, or white,
 Or mournful elegy on an old cat,
 Nor yet the fun'ral ditty of a broken kite
 Which all well know would be confounded flat)
 But what the burthen of my tale's to be,
 Have patience reader and you'll doubtless see.

XII.

Yes patience—hear what I may have to say,
 It may do good, if not 'twill do no harm ;
 Just for amusement to pass time away—
 If, tinctured with a soporific chara,
 It make you doze,—peruse it in the day—
 When you are sick, and should it grief disarm,
 Tho' I am neither Doctor nor Magician—
 I might set up for a most learn'd Physician :

XIII.

Perhaps give lectures—(doubtful by the way,)
 On whys and wherefores of the this, and that,
 In Physic, Phthisic, Physiology—or pray ?
 How would you like a lecture upon skulls, square flat,
 Or round heads—little difference they say—
 Except in thickness—but—but "*verbum sat*"—
 Since this is but "*mere moonshine*,"* for oh, me !
 I have, as yet, nor licence, nor diploma.

* " And the money
 " Will be mere moonshine,—by and by—tomorrow."
 COLEMAN'S TERENCE.

XIV.

All this for patience, which the proverb says,
 Will soothe a pain, that fretting cannot cure—
 As resignation, when the good man prays,
 Marks faith unwav'ring, and a mind that's pure—
 So, I cry patience; patience e'er displays
 A manly soul, that can great ills endure;
 Patience will dig thro' mountains and destroy
 All opposition—patience o'ercame Troy!

XV.

Much have sage authors said,—(and say they ought)
 About great heroes—such as Paris, Nero,
 Plato *et cetera*—and if I thought
 It needful, I would introduce *my* hero,
 Along with ancient sages, kings “far brought,”
 Of high degree—declining down to zero,
 Or modern votaries of the famed Apollo,
 Whose heroes beggar all description hollow.

XVI.

In “*stricto sensu*,” as 'tis necessary,
 That I should have *one*—and to write without,
 My plots and plans, would doubtless all miscarry,
 It must be that I give his name, no doubt.—
 But gentle reader, if you cannot tarry,
 Till 'tis my pleasure to bring things about,
 In the right way—why lay aside my verses,
 Or pass a stanza—but pray spare your curses.

XVII.

Some men are heroes of their own creation,
 (A kind of satire on a good man's name,)
 Who feast their pride on fond imagination,
 Or vain imaginings—'tis much the same;
 Others, to *licentia poetica*, owe derivation,
 Of their high dignity and “matchless fame:”
 But my Canadian hero—JEAN BAPTISTE,
 Is “*magistratus in poetica*” at least.

XVIII.

I must needs pass a few of the first years
 Of Baptiste's life—*thirty*, perhaps—or so,
 The years, in which the fond idea rears,
 The fabric of its hopes—its all below,
 Where these evanish—penitence and tears,
 In vain we seek—in vain indulge our woe,

Youth pass'd away—'tis gone like life forever,
We seek her paths again—but we retrace them never!

XIX.

His youth had pass'd—the flow'r of manhood too,
And he was bordering on that time of life,
When youthful Fancy's animated glow,
Seems lessening in fervour—and the strife
Of varying passions, in the bosom, show
The vigour of our days gone past—and rife,
With feverish anxieties, we strive to gain
Honors and wealth—with their illusive train.

XX.

I would not here pretend to undertake,
To write a satire on these Errant Knights,
Yeapt *old Bachelors*, who thro' mistake,
In their ideas of the *purè delights*,
Of being one's own self, asleep, awake,
And at all times—renounce their *legal rights*
To social joys—the raptures and the honey,
Of the most blissful of all blisses—*Matrimony*!

XXI.

“ Their revelries” 'tis said “ are free and funny,
“ And that their days pass cheerily along—
“ Mild, calm, serene, unclouded, warm and sunny—
“ As flow the numbers of some love-lovn song.”
But I should deem their way was rough and stony ;
It may be truly that I'm in the wrong :—
Tho' think of *home*—of kind and tender greeting,
Of sweet caresses, smiles—and bright eyes meeting.

XXII.

And say who'd be a Bachelor—I'd not,
That is, if I could marry to my liking,
(Which heav'n permit may some day be my lot,)
And get a model of each beauty striking,
In love's vocabulary—if I thought—
But where's the rhyme? what say you now to spiking.
—Pray pardon me—I meant to add, or ought,—
That if she'd half the qualities I sought,

XXIII.]

I could consent to hie me to the altar
Of Hymen—and there for “ worse for better,”
Submit to put on gentle cupid's halter,

And lead a life—restricted to the letter,
 Of matrimonial statutes—nor falter,
 As did *Euripides*—whose double fetter,
 Most sorely galled him—and, at length, did vex,
 His very soul, with all the softer sex.

XXIV.

But Baptiste was a high life blade—that is,
 Was fond of “tissue, tinsel, gauze and tiew,”
 And had indeed a most expressive phiz—
 If you’d e’er seen it, you’d have thought it so—
 Round as a whiskey bottle—tho’ a quiz
 Was once heard say—(the fact I do not know,)
 That Baptiste’s head was large enough—out—well?
 A quiz oft says what poets should not tell.

XXV.

N’importe ’tis beyond doubt he had a head,
 Fill’d with the feats of love and chivalry—
 And a bold, daring heart—as it was said,
 He’d been a *voltigeur*—for liberty,
 Had faced the foe—seen hosts of wounded, dead,
 And dying in life’s bitter agony—
 Cleft to the earth, by fate’s relentless blow,
 Busied in the last work of man below.

XXVI.

He’d seen all this—nay, he had seen much more,
 He’d seen two armies meet in awful fight;
 Heard beating drums and the loud cannon’s roar;
 Seen the day darken, as if tun’d to night,
 When most terrific clouds of smoke hung o’er;
 He’d seen the foe dispersed and put to flight,
 Seen what would frighten almost any hero,
 His courage still abating not a zero.

XXVII.

And so it chanc’d Jean Baptiste fell “*in love*”
 Poor soul, he knew not love’s anxieties;
 He knew not what it was his arts to prove,
 And curb the fancy, that ne’er quiet is—
 Knew not how difficult it was to move
 Fond woman’s heart—made up of contrarieties;
 In fact (what the kind reader may discern)
 Baptiste, as yet, had many things to learn!

XXVIII.

In love, or into love, which e'er you please—
 'Tis quite the same, according as things go,
 For love—'tis said, is a most dire disease,
 And makes one feel, " *in spots, all over so !*"
 Though I've, as yet, not taken my degrees,
 In Cupid's College, and can't justly know :
 But I will hazard *in*, for your inspection,
 Saving recourse—to all who claim connection !

XXIX.

The fair *Lorrain*—some used to call her *Lady*,
 (I call them all so, out of courtesy,
 And yet must say, that I am often ready,
 To own the epithet a falsity,)
 But now, my pen, a moment pray, be steady—
 They are all pretty creatures—certes I
 Ever like to treat them with docility,
 For rudeness, Ladies never call civility !

XXX.

Tho' now a days, one scarce can be polite,
 Among Aunt Betty's Nieces, or bright eyes
 Of mothers' daughters, and e'en crack a trite
 Old joke ; thro' which, perchance there might arise,
 A little tittering—but " *all's not right*"—
 And *Miss* is quaintly told—" *If she is wise,*
 " *To be upon her look out*"—not to mention
 The cunning hint of " *dubious intention* :"

XXXI.

With a long sermon on " *female propriety,*"
 Thus ringing thro' the town a false alarm ;
 And altho' now and then I love variety,
 And think that mixing with the world's no harm—
 To study out the mysteries of society ;—
 I must allow, to me, there is no charm,
 In seeing every day new fashions, or *Ma's pet*,
 Push'd in the face of common sense—a starch'd *coquette* !

XXXII.

The fair *Lorrain*, whose name perforce I give—
 And 'tis a pretty name—and so was she ;
 I'll not describe her—tho' I do believe,
 Perhaps a prettier, fairer, ne'er could be ;
 Some say there have been—but they must forgive
 My deeming them mistaken :—Old *Hebe*,
 Whom poets tell of, nor yet *Grecian Helen*,
 Who with the vagrant *Paris* so deep fell in

XXXIII.

Love—were never half so lovely I opine.
 But I'm no limner—ergo—cant paint faces
 In common colours, much less in divine,
 With the minutia of eyes, lips, grimaces,
 And the “and so forth,” which we need combine,
 With a fair form, to model for the graces.
 She was of that description—on my life—
 I'd choose her counterpart—were I to choose a wife.

XXXIV.

She lived in Canada—no matter where,
 It might be cloistered in a nunnery,
 Breathing a life of solitude and prayer,
 In sweet seclusion from all revelry.
 Or it might be, that she did choose to share
 The smiles of an ungrateful world, and see
 The fickleness of man—inconstancy and folly;
 Now smiling, angry, gay or melancholly.

XXXV.

“False colours last”—like tints on beauty's cheek,
 An hour they sparkle like the diamond bright;
 Then fade—their lovely shade in vain we seek,
 Dim 'till time's cruel, ure on 'em blight.
 “False friends will smile,” an hour, a day, a week,
 Then friendship, with ingratitude requite—
 And wound the breast that hath too dearly learned,
 No pang, is like the pang, of kindness—ill returned!

XXXVI.

I had a “friend” once, and I deem'd him all,
 That man could or should be—not what man is,
 And has been, e'er since our first parents' fall
 From Eden's bow'rs—blest Paradise of Bliss.—
 But he is changed; what then was friendship's call
 Were now a favour to bestow—but 'tis
 Not, not that I grieve, the moments past to scan;
 I grieve to see th' inconstancy of man.

XXXVII.

I said no matter where she lived—'tis true—
 The where and how do not much signify;
 She lived—good reader that's enough for you—
 So pray discard your curiosity:
 Since to that secret should you get “the clue,”
 You'd think yourself to be, as wise as I!—
 And in an author's whole vocabulary,
 No word, than “self-importance” is more necessary!

XXXVIII.

What say you read?—Didst e'er read "Broad grins?"
 (It is bound up with "my night gown and slippers.")
 If you have not, go read it for your sins,
 And tell me, if, you've e'er, among verse clippers,
 Found one could clip more quaintly "Outs and Ins,"
 And sometimes *nip* close as a pair of nippers.
 But reader, if your patience, I've borne hard on,
 I must beg leave to beg your patience's pardon,

XXXIX.

And then proceed: From some unknown reason,
 (Love never asks for "reason, nor for rhyme.")
 Baptiste now felt—what will forever tease one,
 When either out of season, place, or time.
 It was not what is called "domestic treason,"
 But a strange feeling rather more sublime:
 Inflammatory in its variations,
 Symptoms:—pulse quick, cheeks hectic, and heart palpitations!

XL.

He felt, "somehow" a kind of anxious spell,
 And sometimes most sententiously would sigh.
 The Ladies did conjecture him *unwell*,
Mal-à-la-tête—and hoped he would not die!
 Kind-hearted Ladies! I the truth must tell,
 I love you, as I love my own right eye:
 Kind and yet cruel, and pray where's the wonder,
 You smile awhile,—then read mens' hearts asunder.

XLI.

In truth the world's a wonder altogether—
 And man's a creature wonderfully made,—
 (And so is woman!) fickle as the feather;
 So heathenish philosophers have said,
 Made to endure sunshine and rainy weather,
 To love, fear, hope, betray and be betrayed,
 And marry too—not till he courts a wife tho',
 Eat, drink, be merry, some say smoke tobacco.

XLII.

That is, as one methinks should comprehend it,
 To feel quite pleased when things go "smooth and clever:"
 And when a little rough, to condescend t'it,
 Because to tease, and fret and scold will never,
 Lessen an ill, when one cannot forefend it.—
 To love when inclination prompts, if ever
 An object worthy of our love be found,—
 To fear;—when any thing the sense confound.

XLIII.

Get married, aye—but more of this ere long—
 To eat when one is hungry—drink when dry,
 Be merry when in humour for a song,
 That is, when melancholly is not nigh,
 Peace reigns within, and nothing seemeth wrong :
 In other words, when one feels “ very high,”
 Can give and take a joke, and chase hence sorrow,
 And keep his conscience harmless for the morrow.

XLIV.

And as for smoking, just as one would please,
 Joking, I'd relish better, but “ you know,”
 Not every one can take things at their ease,
 And some are vapid as the chilling snow,
 Cold, murky, saturnine,—and endless tease
 One with their nonsense,—dogged, dull and slow,—
 I hate it all, and think that a good *smoker*,
 Should smoke away, and never set up joker.

XLV.

Jean Baptiste lov'd his pipe as well as any
 Man, of like sensibility, could do—
 Tho' not so inordinately as many,
 Who whiff, and puff, and smoke, the whole week thro' !
 Yet when the weather was or dull, or rainy,
 He could, at leisure, smoke a pipe or so :
 Which serves (*I'm told*) to help one's cogitations,
 And brighten up dull paced—imagination's !

XLVI.

He lov'd a joke—in common acceptation,
 When aimed either 'gainst a foe or friend ;
 And could laugh heartily in approbation,
 When not obliged his batteries to defend,—
 And perchance give a shout for prolongation ;
 When the result no danger did portend ;
 But for all this—tho' Baptiste was “ no fool,”
 Much did he dread the shafts of ridicule !

XLVII.

And for myself, I think they truly are,
 What it requires some patience to endure ;
 So exquisite the pain, we're forced to bear,
 Against our will ; (which grieves us doubly sore ;)
 And like the rheumatism, that with great care,
 And scores of nostrums we can seldom cure ;
 But there's one consolation, if they wound :—
 “ A dart well parried, may perchance rebound.”

XLVIII.

If with her shafts—Baptiste was e'er afflicted,
 He would send forth a "genteel oath or two,"
 As anger sate upon his brow depicted,
 And deemed them handy as small clothes, altho'
 He ne'er stark mad profanity affected,
 More than such men of quality perforce do,
 Merely to shew an "independant spirit,"
 Or man with "wonderful degree of merit."

XLIX.

Now Baptiste was indeed a "man of state,"
 Not that he kept a dashy coach and six,
 While throngs of minions on his nod await,
 But was (not to be tedious or prolix)
 A famous politician; and could prate
 About the "*Civil List*," and rightly fix,
 In his own mind, when to relax and give—
 And how to "exercise prerogative."

L.

"*Religion et Liberté*" did much disturb
 His meditations, for much did he fear,
 The civil power should dare attempt to curb,
 Or stint him, in the use of blessings, e'er
 So just and highly praised,—and our superb
 Constitution, which he held so dear,
 Might most unluckily be taken from us—
 When we might put on sackcloth, or invoke St. Thomas!

LI.

But my good reader, let us veer about.—
 I hate all politics, upon my word;
 And politicians too, they make such rout
 For a mere trifle; tho' Byron, you have heard,
 Or I will tell you, could not do without
 Them—(such good wholesome lessons they afford,)
 And brought them in, for sake of their variety,
 "To stuff with *sage* that verdant *goose* society."

LII.

Tho' not professedly a moralizer—
 One may presume to lecture, now and then,
 E'en those who are, in truth, much wiser
 Than his dear self; since there's a class of men,
 Who sadly need, a candid, kind adviser,
 And, might derive instructions, from my pen;—
 But stop—my pen is bad—and I must mend it—
 So ends the stanza—or this line will end it!

LIII.

“ A love scene and good dinner are fine things”
 Among the joys and disappointments of this life—
 And yield “ true bliss”—as nature’s minstrel sings—
 If true bliss there may be, where all is rife
 With vexation, ambition, riotings,
 Distrust deceit, contention, woe and strife;
 I hate the former—though as I’m a sinner,
 I dearly love a savoury, wholesome dinner.

LIV.

And who that does not? but these sad “ love scenes,”
 Awaken recollections in the mind,
 Of woeful hours; like grief that intervenes
 To mar our dearest blessings, or some kind
 Star, that with gracious influence, half leans,
 In palid splendour, and seems not unkind,
 But yields no consolation from that sorrow,
 Which waits to canker each returning morrow.

LV.

Who has not felt that wasting, pensive feeling
 That springs from young affections sadly crossed,
 Over the recollections hourly stealing,
 Like the remembrance of some dear friend lost,
 He who hath, knows sorrow—he who hath not,
 Has yet, to learn what “ cannot be forgot.”

LVI.

I said that Baptiste loved—and loved full well,
 Tho’ not with that soft sensibility,—
 Which binds the young heart in Elysian spell,
 Or robs it of its calm tranquillity,
 And of a fairy Eden seems to tell,
 Where all is mildness, kindness and docility.
 His love, in sooth, was wonderfully curious,
 Neither too cold, nor absolutely furious.

LVII.

’Twas a strange mixture of that vanity,
 Incident to a light fantastic mind,—
 Ne’er sensible of its own inanity—
 And natal weakness, and that mongrel kind,
 Of feeling, bord’ring on insanity;
 And which leaves its feeble votary blind,
 To nature’s impulse.—a nameless love or a,
 (If courteous critics will allow,) “ *lusus naturee*.”

LVIII.

He lov'd—but sadly was his love returned.—
 Lorraine ne'er cheer'd him with those "anxious smiles,"
 Which speak the heart—and in her bosom burn'd,
 No tender passion, that this life beguiles
 Of half its woes—but cruelly she spurn'd,
 Or seem'd to spurn, his most assiduous wiles
 To please, which griev'd full sore his wounded heart,
 And vexed him, with intolerable smart.

LIX.

I love to eulogize the sex sincerely—
 Their sweetness, kindness, gentleness of soul ;
 'Tis said they're fickle,—yet I love them dearly :—
 I love to dwell on that fond spell which stole ;
 My young affections ; and had nearly,
 Bereft me of my own weak heart's controul ;
 The warmth of feeling growing to excess,—
 In blissful transports words cannot express !

LX.

O yes,—there are in youth, those happy hours,
 Those trembling moments of supreme delight,
 We would not barter for, nor thrones, nor powers,
 Nor all that e'er could mock the wand'ring sight,
 Or strike the fancy—could we call them ours,
 And safe preserve them, from the cruel blight,
 Of rolling years, which morns our dearest joys,—
 Our fondest hopes—and happiness destroys.

LXI.

But I will check my Pegasus—and draw—
 My half-prose-olio to a conclusion.
 Perhaps 'tis faulty—I dont care a straw—
 Who, or what is not ? tho' I hate confusion,
 And like things uniform, and without flaw—
 Or that abound in beauty to profusion,
 But who would choose become an analytic,
 Merely to please a despicable critic ?

LXII.

I said Lorraine ne'er felt the sweet delight,
 Arising from a passion in the breast,
 Called Love—soft agonizing bliss—the bright,
 Delirious vision of pure rest—
 And holy raptures—but I love to write
 The truth,—Baptiste had ne'er her love possessed ;—
 She loved, (all women do,) and at length married,
 When Baptiste found his hopes had all miscarried.

LXIII.

I know not how it is—but there are those,
 Who can, but sadly, these sad ills endure,
 In love affairs—who look moody, morose,
 Impatient, melancholly and demure,
 As if no tongue could tell out half their woes,
 And no physician their disorder cure ;
 Or, as if, grief was fetter'd 'o a mind,
 That could not bear one ill of life resigned.

LXIV.

And there are those who pass regardless over,
 Such disappointments, and with care deface,
 Each fond remembrance, of a cruel lover,
 That, in the mind, had long held welcome place ;
 Others, some small disquietude, discover,
 But strive to bear them with a seeming grace,
 And an assumed fortitude display,
 As if ashamed their weakness to betray.

LXV.

Poor Jean Baptiste had no such fortitude,
 No kind resource of soothing consolation,
 Arising from within—that might elude
 The wasting pang of silent desolation,
 That prey'd upon a mind, by love beshrew'd ;
 Nor soothing hope t'extend alleviation,—
 Or cheer him with her palliating rays—
 And shed bright prospects on his future days.

LXVI.

I cannot say he was "*non compos mentis*"
 But on his brow sat such a woeful look
 Of angry sorrow, that ne'er content is,
 You would have thought that kind reason had forsook
 Her post,—and, as when life's weak thread, half spent is,
 And seems too slender nature's throe to brook.
 Awhile he pin'd in melancholly sorrow—
 And seem'd life's every mental grief to borrow.

LXVII.

But soon his anguish grew to desperation,
 And death only promis'd a quick release,
 From pain and sorrow's dreadful devastation :—
 "The soul must be disbanded"—Death was peace"—
 Next came the blasphemous determination—
 The fatal, dire, resolve—but does life cease ?
 No Sirs—hanging infused such a queer pain,
 It brought him to his senses back again.

LXVIII.

'Twas that or else the fall—for in a blunder,
He'd ta'en a kerchief for the fatal deed,—
Which broke, like Sampson's flaxen cords asunder,
And kindly eased him down

• • • • •
Much did he grieve, that it had not been stronger,
But, thought it best,—to live a little longer!

LXIX.

I'm glad he thought so—glad indeed,—
For if he had not—mouruful to relate—
Here must have closed my story—with the deed,
Which would have sealed poor Baptiste's wretched fate,
And put a "*Finis*" to the *Tome*:—so speed
Thee yet, my Pegasus,—write—rhyme—but wait—
I promis'd a respite—or short reprieve—
The weakness of the Ladies' weak eyes to relieve!

LXX.

And so farewell! the kindest friends must part,
And absent feel the silent loneliness,—
The gloomy chasm of an aching heart,
That spurns the proffer of a cold caress!
Awhile farewell!—at this, the tear may start,
And flow—but it hath less of bitterness,—
Less of the pang, we feel, when fortunes sever
Two fond adoring hearts—in life—forever!

(*End of the first Canto.*)

JEAN BAPTISTE:—*A Poetic Odis.*

CANTO IL

I.

Oh!—Canada—fair land of freedom styled—
 Land of the meadow, mountain, hill and dale;
 Of winter stern—spring calm, and summer mild,
 Of sweeping tempest, of soft murm'ring gale,
 I love thy prospects—thy lone forests wild,—
 Thy changes, from when winter's blasts assail,—
 To the warm breeze of spring—from loneliness
 A field, to summer's fairest, greenest dress.

II.

I love thy boundless wastes—thy solitudes,
 Where savage man, from savage man may stray,
 And seek, unaw'd—(scarce other care intrudes,)
 The scanty pittance of each coming day;
 Without a hope, that present peace deludes,
 Of fame or greatness—in his lonely way—
 Content to live—a pilgrim's life to roam;
 Fixed to no spot—at home—without a home.

III.

I love thy cataracts and flowing tides—
 Thy wild romantic falls—I love—alas!
 No more—what woe that fatal word betides—
 I lov'd once tenderly—but let it pass—
 I would forget that time—yet still it glides
 Across my memory—as life's low glass,
 Seems running out—remembrance cannot die—
 Slow—cankering gangrene of all misery!

IV.

“Care to our coffin adds a nail” says Brome,
 Or Pindar, or some other versifier,—
 Whether bedo and earth's dirty face to roam,
 To satiate an ambitious bold desire;
 Or cooped up, in our little “house and home,”
 Like a poor felon, parson, nun, or friar,—
 And that a “jovial, merry song” (no doubt
 Sung o'er a can of ale) “will draw it out.”

V.

But "love adds two"—for reader think the number,
 Of melancholly visages you meet,
 Heedless of earthly din—as lifeless lumber—
 Whene'er you pass along a well lin'd street,
 In our good City :—think of those who slumber—
 Beneath the clod, whereon men tread their feet ;
 Cut down in life's young prime, and the presumption,
 That half, perhaps, or more died with a love consumption.

VI.

Aye, think of this :—and if you have a heart,
 (Or young or old) I pray you guard it well,
 From the assault of bright eyes,—and the dart
 Of wonder working—Cupid, cruel, fell,
 Barbed and keen pointed, to inflict a smart
 Which, 'twere in vain here to attempt to tell,
 The anguish—but this much I can assure ye,
 That many thousand songs will never cure ye.

VII.

Or draw the nail out—I suppose you'd have it,
 By way of keeping up the metaphor.
 What is a metaphor?—But "gutta cavet"—
 I stated somewhere back—why, or what for,
 Or what—need not be told—tho' if you crave it,
 Vide Canto first, verse tenth. Oh, I abhor
 These niceties—how much so—and how ample—
 I think my poem a most excellent ensample.

VIII.

—I love to wander, at the set of sun,
 The fair St. Lawrence's flowing stream beside,
 Now watch her smoothly limpid waters run,
 Then list the gurgling, rippling, rolling tide,
 Or view the proud ship—her long voyage done—
 Safe into port, with look majestic ride,
 And furl her unfurl'd sails—her anchor cast,
 Heedless of future, or of dangers past.

IX.

I love to contemplate the dawning night,
 When darkness sinks by slow degrees around ;
 Just so age steals upon the mental sight,
 And leaves the intellect in sorrow bound !
 I love to watch pale Luna's trembling light,
 When first she breaks upon night's deep profound :
 Her rays are brilliant, but evanish soon,
 And tell all changeable and fickle as the moon.

Jean Baptiste.

X.

Ah! then my thoughts turn back to other days,
 To home—sweet spot, and fondly cherish'd too—
 To youthful scenes—where fancy still portrays,
 The garden, grot, the elm, the shady yew,
 The babbling brook that winds along the maze,
 Of shrubbery and thorn—the distant view
 Of spreading fields;—the lambskins sporting there;
 My FATHER's kindness and my MOTHER's care!

XI.

Youths glowing hours are sunny hours—in vain,
 We pause, to count them and recount them o'er,
 To watch their fleetness—passing in the wane!
 As the lone mariner looks on the shore,
 We look with trembling vision,—gaze again,—
 We sleep—we dream, and wake, they are no more—
 No more delude our fancy—hopeless gone—
 Youth's glowing hours, we call but once our own.

XII.

Go look upon the smiling infant—see
 What thou *hast* been—how beautiful—how fair—
 Its rosy cheek—it turns and smiles, on thee:
 Then look upon thy aged parent's—where
 Thou may'st read, what thou, ere long, *shalt* be;
 For there are wrinkles, and deep furrows there,—
 And lines betokening grief, and days of woe,
 And looks about them like the hoary snow!

XIII.

Go to the silent tomb—and cast thine eye
 Around—and look upon the cold, damp earth;
 Together infants and the aged lie,
 In quiet, 'neath the grassy turf—no mirth,
 Or riot, heedless laugh, or revelry,
 Shall there mock thy meditations;—a dearth
 Of all—but silence and sad thoughts—thou'lt find;
 Youth's sunny hours shall break not on thy mind!

XIV.

Then think not of thy youthful hours—the years
 Of bye-past-scenes—'tis bitterness of thought;—
 Nay dream not of them—they were full of tears.
 Of restlessness—and “*hopes delay'd*”—and fraught
 With griefs, thy memory tells not of,—and fears
 Of coming woes—but look beyond, where taught
 To soar, faith triumphs o'er death's dark, cold bed,
 And, all immortal, man no tears shall shed.

XV.

“ Yet there are thoughts that cannot die ; ”—the blast
 Of keen adversity may keenly sweep,
 And blight our young hopes,—and the long, the last
 Ling'ring ray, that seem'd awhile to keep,
 Its throne within our bosoms, may go past,—
 The impress still remains—engraven deep
 Upon the heart,—still thoughts, there are, that press
 Around that “ throne of silent loneliness.”

XVI.

* * * * *

XVII.

Call you it madness to write poetry ?
 I grant it may be madness to excess,—
 But who loves not soft soothing minstrelsy,
 Awakening feelings tongue cannot express ;—
 Who does not feel transporting ecstasy—
 With dear delusion the whole soul possess—
 List'ning the poet's sweetly flowing numbers,
 Sacred and pure as “ evening's silent slumbers ? ”

XVIII.

Who does not love the music of the grove,
 When warbling songsters chaunt their notes at eve,
 Making sad moan, or telling tales of love,
 While rustling groves, in gentle murmurs heave,
 And thro' the glade, the sighing breezes move,
 And to the throng their little echoes give ?
 Or sit and gaze on amoret's, glowing eyes,
 As, from her tongue, sweet notes of concord rise ?

XIX.

'Tis he alone whose bosom never glows,
 With soft sensations and ethereal joys ;
 Who hath no tear to sooth a fellow's woes,
 When inward peace corroding grief destroys ;—
 He who ne'er tastes that sacred sweet repose,
 The calm, compassionate soul enjoys—
 But morbid, insensate, unfeeling, slow,—
 Content alike life's joys and sorrows to forego.

XX.

But music, poetry, or politicians,
 With all their maxims, measures, tones and feet,
 'Tis much the same; we call those wise physicians,
 Who keep the constitution in complete
 State of preservation; and those magicians,
 Bards or minstrels (choose which you will *ensuite*,
 As I'm in haste) who with their minstrelsie,
 Makes us forget, what sort of folk we be.

XXI.

"There's music in all things, if men had ears"—
 Says Byron, that is, if men had ears to hear,
 For if they had not, plainly it appears,
 The sweetest note that e'er drew forth a tear,
 From maiden fair, as mirth's obstreperous cheers,
 Or winds the bleaky sweep the forest drear,
 Pass o'er the deadly corse, would pass him by,
 Or march of death at midnight—silently!

XXII.

But while on music, tones and variations,
 Let's vary still—as we're not stationary;—
 To other subjects turn our lucubrations,
 Keeping within the sober bounds of *rational*;
 And tho', indeed, I like not altercations,
 On matters private, learned or national,
 Yet, just to see, what one perforce can do,
 I shall attempt, to write a verse or two,

XXIII.

Upon nicknames. And first there's *Jonathan*,
 A fellow, cunning and "curious" as "tarnation;"—
 Is seldom certain—but to guess, swear, van,
 And hit the mark, in "*spec.*" or "calculation!"
 Which he will do as well as any can,
 Considering his "*home-made* education."
 Altho' 'tis thought, by those who ape their betters,
 He'll soon become a "*real man of letters!*"

XXIV.

I'd like to see the matter realized,
 And, ere while, prove in truth a staunch reality:—
 For if, he lov'd, the being catechised,
 One half as dearly as he loves *equality*,
 In a few years, I would not be surpris'd,
 To find him all "*refinement*" and "*formality*,"
 And not to imitate his neighbours, speak,
 Some learn'd lingo—as Hebrew, Latin, Greek!

XXV.

There's stubborn, stiffneck'd, old "*John Bull*,"
 Who boasts a monstrous déal of common sense :
 It must be blunt, if suited to the skull,
 (Which seems of course th' attendant consequence,)
 Thick, dogged, and impenetrably dull,
 That proves a bulwark in its own defence :
 But, true it is, he is a blustering fellow,
 And like most others—knows well when to "bellow."

XXVI.

There's *Paddy*—a strange compound of all oddities,
 And contrarities of *Bulls* and *btunders*,
 With "och ! my honey,"—"faith !" and such commodities,
 As wit from reason fancifully sunders—
 But Pat's is a good soul—"odds 'sblood it is,"—
 He loves the Ladies—*arrah !* and who wonders,
 I love them too—*Pat* is a Lady's man—
 I would be too,—who would not pray, that can ?

XXVII.

There's honest *Sawney* "ganging bock again"—
 Honest indeed, as honesty now passes—
 He keeps one eye to't—th' other to his gain)
 Or rather half of one—in common cases,—
 Unless its sore, and gives him too much pain :—
 But *Sawney* has the soney honny lasses,
 With rosy cheeks—and they are not so stupid.
 As "nae to ken the wily arts o' Cupid."

XXVIII.

Thus much : Now for the hero of my story—
 Poor *Baptiste's* love, which had been so long cressent,
 Began to wane—he'd reach'd the "*height of glory*,"
 And seen her splendours passing, evanescent ;
 But luckily escaped the promontory
 Of ruin—soon growing convalescent ;—
 So, by the time a few months had passed over,
 He look'd as cheerful—as a field of clover.

XXIX.

'Tis true, he had his mournful recollections,
 And bitter visions, that forever tease one.
 Oft would he sigh out broken interjections,
 And press his bosom, as if just to ease one
 Swelling thought, that recall'd cross'd affections.
 And seldom listen'd, or to "rhyme, or reason :"
 Regretting much the want of fortitude,
 To bear with patience, or with skill t'elude.

XXX.

Oh, Love! to write it makes my heart ache sadly;
 In truth, I love to have it ache a little,—
 Not that I'd feel the tender passion madly,
 But to remind me that life's thread is brittle,
 And quickly may be snapp'd—I would not, gladly,
 Feel as poor Baptiste did, in every tittle,
 Nor in the outline, but there are sensations—
 Most deeply painful with *their* consolations.

XXXI.

Oh love! or Cupid, with thy well lin'd quiver,
 Author of half the misery of this world;
 How oft, the young, romantic mind, to shiver,
 Hast thou thy little darts of ruin hurl'd,
 Infusing poison to the poet's liver,—
 Or keenly pointed, at a venture whirled,
 Thy wrathful *Plenipos*, in vengeful rage,
 Like the proud warrior of Egyptian age.

XXXII.

Oh, love—*mysterious, heterogeneous, feeling*,
 Pleasant enough, when no sharp pang of sorrow,
 In painful, gloomy, retrospection stealing
 Upon the mind,—beclouding each to morrow,—
 And in a mass of torpid grief congealing
 The passions, that from faithless hope, would borrow,
 Some antidote, to check that preturbation,
 Which thrills the soul with silent desolation.

XXXIII.

Oh Love! minstrel of shady groves and bowers,
 Of mountain valley, wood—of every where;
 Sweet harbinger of bliss of bridal flowers,
 Connubial rapture, and connubial care;—
 Of glowing visions,—of kind soothing hours,—
 And dark foreboder of forlorn despair!
 I would not love—(reason and prudence bid not)
 Could I endure life's burthen if I did not.

XXXIV.

So Baptiste thought, at least so 'twould appear,—
 He loved full dearly, but his love was slighted,
 And hopes long cherished with distrust and fear,
 Were cruelly and mercilessly blighted,—
 He ponder'd oft—and oft let fall a tear,
 And seem'd as if his spirits were benighted,—
 Till time and chance, true friends to the ill-fated—
 His love-impressions quite—*obliterated!*

XXXV.

So changeable—so wavering is man ;
 Full of inconstancy and fickleness ;
 Conquered with hopes and fears—his narrow span
 Soon wastes away ;—now fondness to excess—
 Now coldness to reserve. Indeed, to scan
 His way, were hard, so given to transgress
 All rules : tho' all, 'tis said, with a firm resolution,
 May be achiev'd by time and a good—constitution !

XXXVI.

I can't say whether 'twas a year, or more,
 After Baptiste so 'gregiously had erred ;
 At all events, some few months had passed o'er,
 Or by or under (which is most preferred,
 By learn'd *gents*) it might have been a score,
 Or less—when to our hero it occur'd :
 That tho' he'd eaten many a wholesome fish—
 “ As good remain'd—as e'er yet grac'd a dish !”

XXXVII.

Apropos of fishing—alias angling—
 Altho' to fish in “muddy waters” much,
 I ne'er could bear—'tis so like household wrangling—
 (A subject which I ever hate to touch
 Upon—it savoureth so much of strangling ;)
 I really could not object to such
 A thing as fishing—in a limpid fountain,—
 Deep, clear and bright,—beside some lofty mountain :—

XXXVIII.

Not in a wood—for of all this world's bothers,
 I never knew a greater botheration,—
 (With just one *salvo*—which I keep from others,
 Through mere principle,)—than the sole vexation
 Of being bitten by musquetoes :—who smothers
 Then his *ire*—if I'm good in calculation,
 Would make a second *Job*, and in the *ashes*,
 Sit down quite patiently, and cut himself in—gashes !

XXXIX.

But in the open field—with here and there,
 A shady elm, or lowly willow bending—
 In pensive stillness—reckless of all care,
 Or ruthless danger, ruthlessly impending,
 I'd wander—while old Sol shone bright and fair,
 His warm beams to the cold earth lending ;—
 And it is said—the truth I do not doubt,
 One need not fish long, now-a-days,—“to catch a trout.”

XL.

—In truth, tho' Baptiste could not love another,
 Or said as much, it proved quite *au contraire*.
 So fate would have it,—and not all the pother
 Of his reason, (which was indeed *très clair*,)
 Could a young bud of "*enfant*" passion smother,
 Attempted with the most assiduous care :—
 I would not say—his love was predestined,—
 Nor thing of chance—for no true end designed.

XLI.

"I hold the world, but as the world"—a thing
 "Of shreds and patches," botched up and mended,
 Like an old worn out coat, with scarce a string
 Of the original ;—and man descended,—
 Retaining in descent, but "grief and sorrowing,"
 From the first parent :—together blended,
 The world and its frail tenant,—and highly rated,
 Would prove, I think, most woefully degenerated.

XLII.

Things alter cases—cases circumstances—
 And circumstances, when conjoined together,
 Affect strange wonders in our fickle fancies.
 Even that insubstantial thing, a feather,
 Like the proud ship that on the rough surge dances,
 Mocking the heavy anchor's feeble tether,
 Instructs the mind,* on sober contemplation,
 And feasts, perchance for hours our meditation.

XLIII.

Thus man's life passes—and the contrariety,
 Of woes, vicissitudes, pain and distress,
 He here doth undergo, in sad variety,—
 Force him to own it full of bitterness. —

• • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •

XLIV.

There's bitterness in youth—tho' strew'd with flow'rs,
 It is a wayward, thorny, crooked course,—

* CHURCHES, speaking of the inspirer of his numbers, says :—

"Her divine skill taught me this ;

"That from every thing I saw,

"I could some instruction draw."

Now we recline in soft Elysian bowers,
 And drink pure pleasure from its purest source ;
 Now we are sad—and disappointment lowers,
 And sinks the soul with an o'erwhelming force.
 With ail youth's fervency and ardour bright,
 We love—and cherish hopes to feel their blight.

XLV.

A heart too tender and that feels too much,
 Experience, reason tell is bitterness—
 'Tis bitterness, when fancy's glowing touch,
 Paints pining sorrow in her sadest dress,
 To feel,—(alas why is our nature such,)
 We cannot ease the object in distress.
 'Tis bitterness, to see bedew'd with tears,
 A father's cheek—grown pale with grief and years ?

XLVI.

There's bitterness in love we cant endure,
 To know that we have lov'd and lov'd in vain,
 To see the little bark —(in hope made sure,)
 That did our dearest, fondest hopes contain,
 And floated on the tide of life secure,
 For months,—perhaps for years,—bewreck'd amain,
 On disappointment's ruthless shoals—and see
 How near allied are love and—misery.

XLVII.

There's bitterness in silent dark suspense,
 While hope still lingers, and yet scarcely beams,
 And the soul wanders tremblingly intense,
 And seeks her object in lone midnight dreams,
 Or fleeting visions, that deceive the sense,
 And mock our sighs with hope's delusive gleams !
 There's bitterness in song—and if I'm right in guessing—
 The reader findeth bitterness in my—digressing.

XLVIII.

The Lady *Rosalie* was one of those
Belles Dames, tutor'd to think, (I know not why)
 That married life yielded—no such repose,—
 As might be found in sweet celibacy.
 “ *Experientia docet* ”—the maxim goes,—
 Which she had had to a staunch certainty :
 As she'd nigh reach'd her puberty I ween,
 That is—some eight and twenty winters seen.

XLIX.

She bore the stamp, by some esteemed pretty,—
 Nearly five feet,—but was not over slender;
 Her face was comely, her eyes somewhat jetty,
 Looked languishing, impassionate and tender,
 And e'en could ogle;—(and pray where's the pity?)
 In fine, she was so form'd—one would commend her
Tout ensemble, rather than criticize,—
 Tho' not perhaps, what all would idolize.

L.

At Church, (she was a Catholic good reader,)
 With holy ardour, she devotion paid;
 And at the altar seem'd a constant pleader,
 Her life, with innocence might be pourtray'd:
 I cannot say but, that sometimes indeed, her
 Gentle soul from church devotion strayed;
 But when she raised her eyes—so heaven beguiling,—
 You'd almost thought you saw an—angel smiling.

LI.

Matins and *Vespers* rigidly she kept,
 With holy *Lent*, fasting and *abstinence*,
 And o'er her *pater nosters* oft she wept
 “So modestly *faisant la pénitence*.”....



LII.

I said she pin'd in single blessedness,
 Merely because her Ladyship so chose
 To do,—and had her notions to excess;
 I could not say exact how many beaux,
 There had been, who attachment did possess;—
 Or if she'd any—though one would suppose,
 By the account, that at least eight or nine,
 Had bow'd obsequious at her beauty's shrine.

LIII.

But let that pass—as they had pass'd away—
 She'd reach'd the years of prudence and discretion,
 And felt that every hour, and every day,
 Left her one less—to live—and the impression,
 That all her youthful beaux and sweethearts gay
 Had fled, would often force the sad confession,
 (To private friends) that should she meet an offer,—
Blest be the hand—that first good luck might proffer.

LIV.

I know not how—but like all other stories,
 Of like importance—'twas soon circulated,
 From this to that— (like cant of whigs and Tories,)
 And came to Baptiste's ears, who quite elated,
 Appear'd as if he'd yield the ghost before his
 Time was come; and, with impatience, waited
 The happy moment, when he might disclose,
 Something that in his anxious breast arose.

LV.

Think you 'twas Love?* it might be nicknamed such,
 But on my word I would not call it so.
 Perhaps 'twas reason, those oft boast so much,
 Who yet can scarce "old Bachelor" forego,—
 And seek a wife—with a promethean touch,
 Of itching passion—near akin to snow;
 It might have been dear bought philosophy,—
 But what it was it does not signify.

LVI.

Next holiday to church with great devotion—
 He went—with look demure, downcast and lowly;
 And in his breast there seem'd a wram emotion,
 As loud he sang in chorus sad and slowly:
 And then the *Messe* did raise such sweet commotion,
 Of heavenly ardour and of fervour holy,
 You would have thought (think otherwise who can)
 He was, in the reality, a godly man.

LVII.

Fair Rosalie beheld him with delight,
 Joining *en messe*, with such a modest grace;
 Indeed, she felt enraptured at the sight,
 As now and then she caught his glance apace:

* As it is a pretty generally received custom among men of literary habits, never to lose a good opportunity of displaying the extent and profundity of their reading,—though of very modest and humble pretensions, and one who would by no means wish to be thought "wise over much," I cannot well prevail upon myself, on the present occasion, to omit giving the following quotation from BUTLER'S HUDIBRAS;—partly for the aforesaid reason, but more particularly for the information of the Ladies, whose respectful votary I hold myself at all times to be:

"*Tough Love be all the world's pretence,*

"*Mancy's the mysticogic sense,*

"*The real substance of the shadow,*

"*Wish all address and courtship's made to.*"

Butler says so—but—hem.—

Jean Baptiste.

And how it was, she could not tell aright,
 She loved to gaze upon his manly face,
 Which, tho' time had his ravages begun,
 Appeared quite seemingly to look upon.

LVIII.

But soon their ogles and devotion ended ;
 And, from the sacred structure, home they went ;
 Tho' neither to a conquest yet pretended,
 Still in their breasts some movings of consent
 Appear'd—that if it e'er should be contended,
 That either side had won—each was content.....
 —A parley soon commenced—whether on the same day,
 Or not, my present MSS. dont go to say.

LIX.

Whoe'er thought fit to watch the wily motions,
 Of two such amaratos, throughout the round
 Of courtship, midnight revels and devotions,
 Need not be told, what harmony was found
 Between them ;—nor how full they were of notions—
 Or yet how love caresses did abound—
 And those fond raptures and transporting blisses,
 The young maid feels who dreams of "lover's kisses!"

LX.

The innocent reserve—the soft impression—
 The bashful "wavering look"—the "blush—enchanting"—
 The "stolen glance"—the kind but coy expression,
 And trembling hand—and bosom lightly panting—
 As forth was pour'd the *dearly* gain'd confession—
 And all love's ensignia were not found wanting ;—
 At least according to the letter of the story ;—
 At all events, ye have the case before ye.

LXI.

Rosalie pass'd full many a sleepless night,—
 Or if she slept—'twas but to dream of bowers,
 And shady groves, that charm the lover's sight,
Baptiste, the wedding ring and bridal flowers—
 That soon her blushing beauties should bedight.
 While *Baptiste* chid the heavy rolling hours,
 And his wild passions seem'd all noise and riot—
 Because, poor soul he could not keep them—quiet.

LXII.

Hope, fear, distrust and killing jealousy,
 In high rebellion rose :—he'd felt the pain,
 Of disappointment's bitter cruelty,
 Nor much could wish to be her sport again....

At length the day arrives—new expectancy,
 Tiptoe, his better sense could scarce restrain :—
 Indeed to make a *trope* of his disease,—
 He felt like one *barefooted* on *hot peas* !

LXIII.

Baptiste had wealth, and did I think make o'er,
 Of his abundance, by notarial deed,
 Some two three thousand pounds, or more,
 To his intended spouse—lest time, indeed,
 Should, unawares, come knocking at his door,
 And prove “the best friend, is a friend in need ;”
 ’Twas a good plan—but over and above,
 He wished to shew his strong impassioned—love !

LXIV.

“Precaution is a virtue”—we are told,
 I do believe it, as oft demonstrated,
 And an acknowledged maxim from of old,—
 Among the luckless, prosperous or ill fated ;
 And “*maxims*” and “*old saws*” when they unfold,
 And leave the path, plainly delineated,
 Which we should follow, nothing on earth should hinder,
 Our following them—so says Peter Pindar.

LXV.

And Peter knew—at least he should have known—
 But whether Peter knew, with all his knowledge,
 The law of *marriage contracts*—it is not shewn
 By his Biographer.—He’d been thro’ College,
 But was no *l. R. S.* himself did own ;
 Yet might indeed have understood the tollage
 Of London-Bridge ;—nor let this shame us,
 One may know many things, yet be an *ignoramus*

LXVI.

On others,* Peter further saith. “He lies.”
 Who says it? Aye, but then be told the truth,
 Of a great king, (and kings are always wise,)
 Who, famed for wisdom from his very youth,
 Knew not the “*physiology of jakes*,”
 Strange though it doth appear and most uncouth.
 For when a “*Dumpling*” had been set before him,
 He stared, as if a Samuel was to score him

* “An honest man may be a bitter bad logician.”—SWIFT.

LXVII.

In pieces, and—you know the tale no doubt—
 I shall suppose it—and again proceed.
 Those who have wisdom (many are without,)
 Will own, I think, the justness of my creed,
 Altho' it be not orthodox throughout,
 That a good marriage contract is indeed,
 A wise precaution—since to prove I'm able,
 Marriage a "*rente viagere et non rachetable*,"

LXVIII.

Of a man's patience, or at least, affections,
 Which are, "*par privilege, hypothéqué*."
 And of all bitter, sorry-faced reflections,
 That come across one. in life's wintry way—
 None are more bitter than those cursed "*ejections*,"
 From an estate—when he has debts to pay,
 And, has not, the "*wherewith*," to go and pay them,—
 Nor faithful friend, with timely aid to stay them.

LXIX.

This by the way.—The lovely blooming bride
 Appeared in all her robes of beauty drest.—
 Her gown was lace, figured and flounced, beside
 A plain plush zone encircling her breast,
 (I know not why) a burning crimson dyed :—
 A white lace frill, her flutt'ring bosom prest,
 A cap of bobbin-nett—and to complete,
 Shoes of the whitest silk bedeck'd her feet.

LXX.

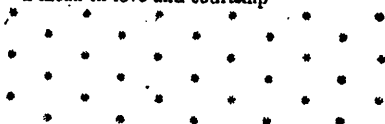
I'd nigh forgot her downy gloves of kid,
 And sparkling clasp that held her crimson zone,
 Whose beauty shone resplendant and unbid,
 Bright as the lustre of the diamond stone.
 I would add more—but—modesty forbid—
 Unless the ring that on her finger shone—
 But not her bridal ring—'twas I suppose
 A fond memento of her youthful beaux !

LXXI.

A fancy trinket. But may Heav'n forgive me,
 If in the course of life's short chequer'd day,
 I give fair Lady (lest she might deceive me,)
 Aught then a tender heart ; which if she play
 Too rudely with, or slighted—(and believe me,
 That such may n'er occur I often pray,)
 Could I retrieve it—and regain possession—
 I'd not repent in haste a like—transgression.

LXXII.

And this—I wish to have well understood—
I mean in love and courtship



LXXIII.

The Bridegroom's dress—some small refinement shew'd,
His coat was black, or of a sombre hue,
Best superfine—and cut quite à la mode,—
Vest silk—and “inexpressibles” of blue,
With white cravat superbly double bowed—
A wide plain frill, left full as plain to view—
Pinn'd with a Broach, in which was neatly set
A little portrait of his niece Josette.

LXXIV.

The *Angélus* had toll'd—all expectation—
'Twas five—one hour—the fatal knot is tied—
Hubbub and noise succeed in preparation.....
Her bosom throbb'd—flutter'd—she smil'd—then sigh'd,
While Baptiste look'd all joy and animation—
So soon to have a “blushing, blooming Bride.”
Meantime the half officious waiting throng,
Chaunted in chorus some obstreperous song.

LXXV.

I think 'twas in the gloomy month October,
When rugged Autumn with his winter shocks,
Made nature's face look quite downcast and sober,
Like the lone desert, or rough mountain rocks,
Barren and verdureless; and did unrobe her,
Of her fair garments, and light-flowing locks,—
Indeed she look'd most mournfully baldheaded,
A situation of all others to be dreaded.

LXXVI.

I would not say she wore a wig—but then
Such desolation did her looks pervade—
Such pensive stillness mid the wood and glen,
Save when the piercing blast swept thro' the glade,
And echoed from the mountains back again,—
While angry clouds their lengthen'd skirts display'd—
You'd thought—a bleak Canadian fall, or winter,—
The worst of times for—'t or for—Printer.

Jean Baptiste.

LXXVII.

I do---whether *en campagne* or *en ville*,
 They're very much like *Ryron's* poetry---
 Now here---now there. --now sideways or uphill;---
 Or in a *cahot*, if there's snow d'ye see,---
 And if there's none---why have it if you will,
 In mud or ditch, as best it pleases ye,
 Both may be had, or either at your option,
 As easy, as a son or daughter---by adoption !

LXXVIII.

Now off to Church : first in the clan appear,
 The fair Bride and *filie d'honneur* in their coach ;
 Follow'd by Jacques, Etienne and Casimir ;---
 Each as related in the line approach---
 While Jean Baptiste "in tow" brings up the rear,
 With Bazile the groom's man, in a *Barouche* .---
 Each blade with *Demoiselle* of "note and fame,"
 Drove like old Jehu---off to *Notre Dame*.

LXXIX.

And let them go---for me, 'tis much too early,
 To go to church---let us suppose it over---
 That they are married---and return'd quite cheerly---
 Transformed to "man and wife" from "sweet and lover."

• • • • •
 • • • • •
 • • • • •

LXXX.

Assembled *chez son père* we find *Antoine*,
 The venerable father of our hero ;
 An only sister the fair *Rosaline*,
 Gallanted by *Toussaint her cavalero*.
 His brothers *Hypolite*, *Ignace* and *Aqueline*,
 Dandies of the "first water ;"---*Bombardero*
 The father with the mother of the bride,
 And *Angelique*, a maiden aunt by mother's side.

LXXXI.

There was *Pierre Catgut* with his bow and rosin,
 And *Docteur Crispin* whom the whole world knows,---
 With nostrums and prescriptions by the dozen,
 To kill or cure---no matter how it goes---
 And there was * * * * *Avocat* and *cozen*,
 With "whereas, whys and wherefores, and ergoes ;"
 And lots of friends, relations, cousin german,
 Than write whose names I'd sooner write a sermon.

LXXXII.

Oh 'twould have done one good to see the shaking
 Of hands,—the kissing—wishing them “much joy.”—
 No look downcast— or bitter sad heart aching
 Unless from wounds of Venus—roving boy.
 So like Nowyears—or Christmas merry making,
 Where all is jollity without alloy,
 That one could wish, without repentance dreading,
 This life were all a Christmas or a wedding.

LXXXIII.

Vin rouge and *Teneriffe*—in great profusion,
 With “*votre santé madame*,”—“*Monsieur votre*,”—
 Was drank, who bow'd “*merci*,”—in sweet delusion,
 Of being happier far; than *aucune autre*
 Mortals on *Terra Firma* could be. Confusion
 Laughter and mirth, which so much abound *en notre*
Assemblées—now echoed throughout the train,
 As if, half Bedlam was let loose again.

LXXXIV.

But one may drink of pleasure to the brim—
 And feast with mirth his wild imagination ;
 Pale hunger comes, with visage wan and grim,
 To chase far hence their heatless fascination :—
 And tho' our souls in bright Elysium swim,
 Or seem at least,—we feel his incitation,
 And leave our folly—to become—a fool—
 And tho' all else—we never eat by rule.

LXXXV.

Here marrying, mirth and kissing could not do—
 That guest who comes forever uninvited ;—
 And digs we're told, the hedge and stone wall thro',
 A longing passion in their breasts excited.
 'Twas naught uncommon—yet 'twas something new—
 Hunger and thirst voraciously united—
 And all, at length, old, young, from first to last,
 Sat down, to a good, wholesome, kind repast.

LXXXVI.

Imprimis ; first there was *Bœuf à la mode*,
 Stuff'd with good onions, garlicks, sage and thyme,—
 A *Jambon ragou'd*,—what is nothing odd,
 Good warm pea soup—(a favourite dish of mine)
 Blood pudding, *poudin de Ris*, beans in the pod—
 Spices, sweetmeats of ev'ry name and clime.
 Their Liquors too were “*charmant*” and “*superbe*,”
 Would that I had a glass my muse to curb,

LXXXVII.

Or animate ; being not of the persuasion,
 Who deem a "social drop" a woeful sin,
 (Well weighing the occurrence and occasion,)
 After a wedding feast ;—a glass of gin,
 Or shrub, or whiskey or—I hate evasion—
 Tho' some who good dame Muse's smiles would wip,
 Chose champagne, or madeira,—I would think most handy,
 Were I to have my choice—a glass or two of brandy.

LXXXVIII.

A glass or two—I mean just *quantum suff* ;
 Tho', as to that, I would not be particular ;
 It stands to reason that "enough's enough,"
 Since with too much, one can't keep perpendicular—
 And surfeiting I hate.—I hate a gruff,
 Old toper,—and especially vernacular—
 Or otherwise—and finally—of late—
 Some things I used to love, I almost hate :

LXXXIX.

And *vice versa*,—but loving or hating,
 Or this, or that, I must forsooth proceed,
 Matters like these, are scarcely worth debating,—
 When old Pegassus canters at full speed,
 And the good reader is impatient waiting,
 The "*finish*,"—Id nigh forgot it—sad indeed—
 The feasting o'er—what follow'd is—uncertain ;
 For want of facts I'm forc'd to drop the—curtain !

LXXXX,

"*La Farce est faite*"—my hero disappears—
 Alas ! 'tis thus with all things—transitory ;
 Carousals, revels, sorrow, grief and tears,
 The disappointments of an "old age hoary,"
 When, with regret, we view our by-past years,
 Must have an end,—as here must end my—story !
 And since it is so—reader be assur'd,
 "A CURELESS MALADY MUST BE ENDUR'D."

L. A.

THE END.

COLONIAL JOURNAL.

LOWER CANADA.

Montreal, 14th May.

Yesterday the Masonic Hall of this city was dedicated to the purposes of Masonry by the Grand Lodge of this District. The following is the programme of the procession which took place on this occasion. Montreal may now boast of some of the most splendid *Hotels* on the continent of America.

Two Tylers with drawn swords.

Wellington P. Lodge, No. 7.

St. Paul's Lodge, No. 7.

Union Lodge, No. 1.

Music.

Band of the 70th Regiment.

Grand Tyler.

Grand Deacons.

Grand Superintendent of Works, and

Grand Director of Ceremonies.

A Brother with a gold pitcher, containing Corn.

Two Brethren with silver pitchers, containing Wine and Oil.

Four Tylers carrying the Lodge, covered with white satin.

Architect.

Grand Secretary with Constitutions.

Grand Registrar, with bag.

Grand Treasurer, with staff.

Bible, Square and Compasses, on a crimson velvet cushion.

Grand Chaplain.

One large Light.

Junior Grand Warden.

Standard of the Grand Lodge.

One large Light.

Senior Grand Warden.

One large Light.

Deputy P. G. Master.

Provincial Grand Master of U. C.

Grand Sword Bearer.

Provincial Grand Master.

Grand Stewards.

At a meeting of the Stockholders of the Welland Canal Company, held on Thursday last, in the Exchange Coffee House, Simon M'Gillivray, Esq. was unanimously called to the Chair, and John Fleming appointed Secretary.

The Chairman then stated that the meeting had been called in consequence of the increase of dimensions, and augmentation of capital stock of the said Welland Canal, authorized by the late act of the Legislature of Upper Canada; 5th Geo. 4 chap. a copy of which act was read by the Chairman, and afterwards laid upon the table, with various other documents and plans by Hamilton Merritt, Esq. Agent of the Company, who answered several questions put by different Stockholders, in a satisfactory manner.

The following resolutions were then offered by Horatio Gates, Esq. and having been duly read and seconded, they were severally proposed by the Chairman and carried unanimously.

1. *Resolved*,—That this meeting highly approves of the intended increase of the dimensions of the Welland Canal, so as to admit the free passage between Lakes Erie and Ontario of vessels adapted to the navigation of those Lakes.

2. *Resolved*.—That the plans and documents submitted to the meeting by William Hamilton Merritt, Esq. Agent for the Company, appear to be satisfactory, and that this meeting having confidence in the discretion of the Directors who have been appointed are satisfied that every proper attention will be paid in prudently and judiciously conducting the undertaking.

3. *Resolved*.—That the speedy completion of the Canal on the proposed scale would in the opinion of this meeting, not only facilitate the improvement and increase the wealth and prosperity of the western part of the Upper Province, but would also be of great importance to the commerce of this city, by affording an easy and ready access to the importation into this market of the agricultural produce of the fertile Districts which surround Lake Erie, and which are rapidly advancing in population and improvement, and also to the importation of much valuable Timber, of which there are large tracts still untouched, because it has hitherto been impracticable to bring the same to market.

4. *Resolved*.—That in as much as it appears desirable that a considerable proportion of the Stock should be held in this Province, and as it promises to be an advantageous property to the subscribers, this meeting does accordingly recommend the subscription to the favorable consideration of all persons interested in the agricultural improvement of Upper-Canada, and in the commercial prosperity of this City, and the Province at large.

5. *Resolved*.—That the subscription books be immediately opened, and that the same do remain open at the Library, and at the Office of George Davies, Esq. Agent for the Company, until the 28th inst. or until the sum subscribed shall amount to £25,000, upon which the said subscription will be closed.

6. *Resolved*.—That the proceedings of this meeting be published in the Newspapers of this City.

The Chairman having left the Chair, it was farther resolved—

7. That the thanks of this meeting be given to Simon McGillivray, Esq. for his conduct in the Chair.

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, *Chairman*.
JOHN FLEMING, *Secretary*.

N. B. A subscription list having been opened forthwith, the Gentlemen present took stock to the amount of £6250.

28th May.

Yesterday the Niagara from Greenock, came to port. She had on board 115 Highlanders, as settlers for the township of Macnab, on the Ottawa. These brave sons of the mountains were marched from the vessel to the town headed by their chief, Macnab of Macnab, who kindly came to town to receive them, and a piper dressed in the "garb of Old Gaul," playing the national music of the land where Fingal fought and Ossian sung.

4th June.

A seizure of Tobacco, attended with the most extraordinary circumstances, was made by the Officers of the Customs of St. Johns on Wednesday last. The owner of a raft of fine large timber on his way to Quebec, for sale, appeared at the custom house, in order to get the raft examined, and the necessary documents for transporting it made out. Unfortunately for him, the gentlemen of the Custom House, in consequence of some previous inauspicious information, were not altogether ignorant of the existence of the raft and of the intentions of the owner with regard to it. Accordingly, when it was examined, with greater minuteness indeed than is common in such cases, and than the trembling owner could have wished, each of the large logs of which it was composed was found to contain a certain number of Cannisters of the finest Spanish leaf, Plug and Segar Tobacco; placed there no doubt by the aid of an ingenious pump-borer, and shut up at each end of the logs in a manner that must have inevitably eluded discovery had not some person employed in the business of concealment given information.

The number of Caanisters seized amounted to 219, each containing about 18 pounds weight; so, that had the speculation prospered, the profits must have been very great. We have no doubt, but for the future rafts will enjoy the special cognizance of the Custom House Officers, as this new method of *hermetically sealing* Tobacco is worthy of being particularly attended to.

On Monday, the 13th inst. at the request of the Building and Prudential Committees of the new American Presbyterian Church, the Provincial G. Lodge for this district, attended by Union Lodge, No. 1, St. Pauls No. 3 Wellington Persevering No. 7, laid the corner stone of that edifice.

The Gentlemen of the Bar attended, and the whole procession was escorted by the Grenadier, Company of the 70th Regt, and Major Gregorys troop of Royal Montreal Dragoons.

A scroll was deposited within the stone of the following tenor.

In the 6th year of the reign of our most gracious Sovereign
GEORGE IV.,

by the Grace of God of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland
King

Defender of the Faith His
 Excellency George Earl of Dalhousie
G. C. B.

being Governor in Chief
 over the British Provinces in North
 America,

The R. W. The Hon. W. M'Gillivray
 P. G. M.

for the District of Montreal and
 William Henry
 Assisted by

THE R. W. SIMON M'GILLIVRAY P. G. M.
 For the Province of Upper Canada,
 The Provincial Grand Lodge of the
 District

The W. Masters, Wardens and
 Brethren of

Union Lodge No. 1,
 St. Paul's Lodge No. 3, and
 Wellington Persevering Lodge No. 7,
 Laid the Foundation Stone

of this
 New American Presbyterian Church,
 On the thirteenth day of June
 A. D. 1825 & A. L. 5825.

The said Church erected
 Under the Superintendance

of
 Hieman Seaver, Jacob Dewitt, W.
 Mr. Forbes,
 Horace Dickinson,
 Noah Shaw William Marshall and
 Lucius Winchester
 The Building Committee

The Rev. Joseph Steebb Christmas
 first Pastor
 George Savage, Horace Dickinson
 and Lucius
 Winchester, Elders

William Moore, Heaman Seaver, Ja-
 cob Dewitt
 William Forbes
 Horace Dickinson, Jacob Bigelow
 John D. Ward &
 Francis Leonard
 The Prudential Committee.

Moses Marshall
 Being Architect, and William Riley,
 Operative Muson.

22d.

THE LARGE SHIP.

Saturday morning being appointed for launching the large ship, *Baron of Renfrew* from the island of Orleans, her unparalleled dimensions, and the interest excited in all parts of the Provinces and the United States for her safety, induced a great number of strangers to visit Quebec for the sole purpose of witnessing this immense vessel embraced by her native element.

As early as four o'clock, the streets and avenues leading to the wharves, were thronged; numbers had also gone the preceding evening, and slept on the island, for the purpose of witnessing the preparations. The river at five o'clock was covered with row-boats and batteaux; and at six the steam-boats *Chambly*, *Richelieu*, *Quebec*, *Lopprerie*, *Hercules* and the ferry-boats *Lauren* and *Experiment* left the

wharves, crowded with passengers; the *Chambly* and the *Richelieu* having each a military band, and the *Laprairie* two Highland Pipers correctly dressed in the costume of their country. The scene was imposingly grand beyond description; and the number of ladies that graced the decks, added in no small degree to the brilliancy of the whole.

About a quarter past seven, the steamboats having nearly reached their intended position, the object of their visit began to move, which was announced by the firing of guns: she continued to move slowly a little more than half her own length, when, from some unknown cause, she unfortunately rested on her ways. Various efforts were made to put her again in motion without effect; the tow-boat *Hercules* (which was to have towed her up to the falls of Montmorenci, where she was to have taken the remainder of her cargo, nearly one half of which being already on board) here displayed the strength of her engine, a hawser being conveyed from the large ship to the *H.*, which she broke like a piece of twine; a second and a much thicker one, went like the first.

When our correspondent wrote, it was not ascertained what was the nature of the obstruction to the launch; at low-water it was thought she should, however, be put in a state for launching on Sunday morning at half-past eight o'clock. It was supposed by some that the fire caused by the friction, burned her ways (which were not much inclined) to a considerable depth, and was the cause of her not going off; by others it was said, that one side moved before the other, owing to one of the triggers being knocked off some seconds after the other, impelling her motion on one side before the other started.

We believe every individual present felt for those who had the superintendence of her; a general gloom seemed to pervade every countenance; and when the boats began to shape their course for Quebec, every individual seemed to depart with feelings of disappointment.

The following is a sketch of her dimensions.—Length, 309 feet; breadth, 60 feet; depth of interior, 38 feet 7 inches; exterior, 57 feet; cable, 27 inches round; anchor, 4½ tons; links of chain cable, 1½ inch diameter, and 12 inches long; measurement, 5888 tons; thirty rounds of capstan, one mile; nine times round the vessel, one mile.

Quebec, June 21.

Yesterday afternoon the remains of the late venerable Bishop of this Diocese were interred in the Cathedral Church. The body had been removed from his Lordship's late residence to the old Castle from whence the interment took place at 3 o'clock, when the corpse was brought out in a coffin covered with black cloth and ornamented with black furniture, and placed upon the hearse. The procession then moved through a lane formed by the Regiments in Garrison from the Castle to the west door of the Cathedral; the fine Bugles of the 71st Regiment playing the Dead March in Saul, and the Medical attendants of the deceased preceding the hearse which was followed by his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, the Chief Justice, the Gentlemen of the two Councils, the Judges and Members of the Bar, in their gowns, the Military Officers off duty, the Gentlemen of the Civil and Military Departments, and a long train of respectable citizens in deep mourning. On arriving at the Church-Yard the body was received by the Reverend Clergy in their surplices over which they wore black scarfs, and on entering the Church, the Reverend Dr. Mills commenced the burial service, in the course of which two anthems were performed, the first, composed by the late Dr. Beckwith of Norwich, the second, "I heard a voice from heaven," was composed for the occasion by Mr. Codman, the scientific organist of the Cathedral. The first part of the service having been gone through in a most solemn and impressive manner, the body was removed from the center

wise and deposited in a vault on the left side of the communion table, when the remainder of the service was read.

The Church was very full, and a great number of Ladies were present, to pay a last mark of respect to a character so generally and so justly esteemed.

To the public life of our late excellent Prelate, we cannot pay a more appropriate tribute than in the words of Bishop Tomline, in his life of Mr. Pitt, where speaking of the Act which bestowed on this Colony the Constitution we now enjoy, and established a Protestant Diocese, the learned Bishop notices the labours of his friend,

“ In 1793, Dr. JACOB MOUNTAIN was consecrated Bishop of Quebec, and went immediately to Canada, where he has ever since presided over the Church, with great honor to himself, and advantage to the concerns of his extensive Diocese, which includes both provinces.”

The following Official notice, bears testimony of the esteem in which his virtues were held in this country:—

CASTLE OF ST. LEWIS,

Saturday, June 18th, 1825.

With sentiments of the deepest concern the Lieutenant Governor notifies to the Public the demise, on the night of Thursday last, of the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Quebec. In adverting to the unaffected piety, extended charity and long residence in this Province of the late Bishop, the Lieutenant Governor conceives he only anticipates the unanimous feeling of this community, when he announces his desire, that every practicable degree of respect and veneration should be manifested on this most distressing occasion, to the memory of this excellent and lamented Prelate.

By order of His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor.

LOUIS MONTIZAMBERT,

Actg. Civil Secty.

It would be presumptuous were we to attempt further to eulogize public virtues and talents to which such honora-

ble testimony has been borne, we therefore leave the task to some abler pen.

In private life a chasm has been created by the death of Dr. Mountain, which will not be easily filled.—To his family the loss is irreparable; they have been deprived of that head to which they looked with equal reverence and affection. He was a firm friend. Society has lost, not only a pious and zealous christian, but an elegant and accomplished scholar, whose refined and discriminating taste had a happy influence on the circle of which he was the ornament, and in him the poor have lost a generous benefactor, whose numerous and unostentatious charities relieved their wants, and who delighted in the privacy of his good actions.

Quebec, June 28.

We are informed that letters of a late date have been received in Town which mention that the HERALD, Yacht has been placed at the disposal of the Governor in Chief, and that his Lordship will embark at Greenock for this country.

The Honorable Mr. Felton of the St. Francis Townships, a member of the Legislative Council of this Province, is now in this city, for the purpose of promoting the formation of the intended Lower Canada Land Company, for which Stock to a large amount has been subscribed in Montreal. He intends, we are informed, shortly to proceed to England for the purpose of obtaining additional subscriptions, to form a Capital of One Million, and to submit the plan of the Company to His Majesty's Government, with a view of negotiating the purchase of the Crown and Clergy Reserves and the whole waste Lands of the Crown in this Province.

When the Canada Land Company first published a prospectus, declaring the intention of confining its operations to Upper Canada, some jealousy was expressed at the preference shewn to the younger province; but it was then suggested that as a very small

portion only of unemployed British Capital, was embarked in the speculation referred to, there could be little doubt that on a clear exposition of the advantages which Lower-Canada offers, a similar company might be formed for the settlement of its ungranted lands as well as of the Crown and Clergy reserves.

This anticipation we are happy to perceive, is now in a fair way of being realized, an Association having been actually set on foot, which has been joined by most of the established and respectable merchants, and other individuals, in Montreal, and which bids fair to realize every reasonable expectation, which can be entertained, from the establishment of such a Company, possessed of an adequate capital, (£1,000,000,) and conducted by persons whose local knowledge and experience, qualify them to direct its operations in the manner best calculated to call forth the resources this Province exuberantly possesses, by affording such facilities to the Agricultural Emigrant, possessed of sufficient means to justify his undertaking a Farm upon his own account, as may induce him to employ his labour in cultivating those fertile lands, which abound within the limits of Lower-Canada in situation easy of access.

We have attentively perused the resolutions adopted at a meeting of the promoters of this undertaking, lately held in Montreal, from which it appears that the plan of the projected Company will embrace all those objects, of a nature generally affecting the improvement of the internal communications, and extension of this Province, contemplated by the Canada Company in respect to Upper Canada. There is, however, a material difference in the mode proposed to be pursued, in effecting the settlement of the waste lands, and as far as we are competent to judge, that which the Lower-Canada Company has suggested, has the advantage as it is calculated to ensure the settlement of its lands by a more efficient and respectable class of Emigrants.

The improvement of the Roads and Water Communications is professedly a part of the proposed plan, as affording the strongest inducement to settlers to locate themselves on the lands to be acquired by the Company.

The removal therefore of the obstacles which impede the navigation of the River St. Francis for a part of its course, in the whole not exceeding nine miles, will early attract the attention of the company, should it go into operation, of which, we imagine, no reasonable doubts can be entertained. This River which is the natural communication between the River St. Lawrence and the Frontier Townships, situated on the chain of small lakes, in the Eastern part of the District of Montreal and in the District of Three-Rivers, would, if the obstructions we have noticed are overcome, be of incalculable advantage to the trade of Lower-Canada; as not only would the produce of the Canadian Townships invariably find its way to our ports, but the ashes and all other admissible articles, from those portions of the American States of New Hampshire and Vermont, which border on Canada, would seek the same outlet; whilst there is every reason to fear that unless effectual steps are promptly taken to render this water route more efficiently available, the active enterprise of our neighbours, will carry the whole of this increasing trade to Boston, by the junction of the head waters of the Saint Francis with the Connecticut river; a project already in contemplation, the route having been surveyed and an estimate furnished of the expence which will be incurred in completing this important water communication, which we will venture to affirm is inferior in the real advantage it offers, to no similar work now in execution in North America.—But the navigation of the St. Francis is only one of the many objects which are within the view of the Lower-Canada Company, whose plans are not confined to the South side of the St. Lawrence, but our limits will not permit us further to di-

late upon this interesting topic. We must not however omit to notice that one distinguishing feature which marks the Lower-Canada Company is, that it had its origin in the Province from which it takes its title, and that a considerable part of its Capital, will be subscribed for by residents in the Colony, whose individual interests are identified with the prosperity of the Company; and such is the expectation entertained of the beneficial effects which will result from the completion of its plans, in the section of the province where its operations will probably commence; that a petition to the Imperial Parliament signed by most of the inhabitants, will be carried to England by the gentleman who has accepted the task of introducing this important subject to the notice of British capitalists.

The British North American Provinces present a wide field to the Canada Land Company, the parent of these Associations, the Nova Scotia and New Brunswick Company, and that which is the subject of the present article to pursue the one great National object they have all equally in view, namely, that of affording such facilities, in the several Provinces, to the British Emigrant, as must necessarily conduce to direct the surplus population of the United Kingdoms, to an establishment in Colonies which are component parts of the British Empire: possessing the same happy constitution and reposing under the protection which its powerful arm can at all times ensure, and in which the Emigrant will of right enjoy to the utmost the privileges of a British subject; privileges far more extensive than can be attained by becoming a Denizen in a foreign state, in which, notwithstanding its boasted liberality in offering fraternity to all who make choice of its territories, as an asylum from real or fancied injuries, the British Emigrant is always regarded with suspicion and jealousy, and where to live in peace with the citizens of his adopted country, he must renounce

those feelings and forget those institutions which he has been taught from his earliest infancy to cherish and regard with veneration.—We are happy to add that the name of His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor with some of the most respectable Members of this Society, has to-day been inscribed on the List of Stock holders and there is every reason to believe that the subscription will amount to £200,000 before the books are closed.

ZOOLOGY OF LOWER-CANADA.

Mr. Chasseur of this city, carver and gilder, since July 1824, has employed his leisure hours in making a collection of our indigenous animals, which he has hitherto limited chiefly to birds and quadrupeds. Of birds he has about four hundred, preserved with ingenuity and taste, some of them arranged on trees or otherwise, so as to convey the best idea of their habits.

Of the *grallae* or heron, snipe and similar species, there are in the collection fifteen varieties. Among them is the stork, measuring about three feet six inches in height, and sometimes seen on the shores of Beauport and l'Ange Gardien, stalking in the water. This is the bird from which Crane Island probably took its name. A very large species of the crane, measuring upwards of five feet in height, breeds in some lakes to the north of this city.

Of the *anseræ*, the duck kind, there are about twenty-five varieties: among them the *anas canadæ*, our white wild goose, a very beautiful bird, common at Goose Island: the cormorant, often seen perched on the lofty steep rocks in the lower parts of the river; the loon generally called loon, a large solitary bird, of the diver kind, whose loud and somewhat melancholly note is heard at nightfall or early in the morning, from the uninhabited shores of our lakes; the *canard branchus*, a duck of beautiful plumage, which perches and breeds in trees. Our varieties of the duck kind are almost innumerable, and probably exceed several hundred. They surpass in the

elegance and beauty of their plumage all our other birds.

Of the *accipitres*, the falcon kind, there are thirteen varieties, among them are the largest eagles; and a very rare and beautiful variety of the hawk, and some beautiful owls.*

Of the *picae*, there are ten or twelve varieties; the large redheaded woodpecker and our magpie are among them.

Among the *passeres* or small birds of which there are probably 40 or 50 varieties: are, our wren, rather a rare bird; the *oiseau cardinal* of Charlevoix, a most beautiful bird of the size of our robin, of a scarlet red and a deep black colour—it inhabits the mountainous parts of our forests, and is sometimes seen in the depth of winter near the farm houses in flocks; a small bird of the sparrow kind of a deep sky-blue colour, with a brownish breast; our cuckoo, whose note differing a little from that of the European bird, is less distinct, and is heard in the month of June—it arrives about the end of May, and generally migrates in August.

The greatest curiosity in this order of the collection is a *white* robin. Our robin is a distinct bird from the English one and resembles it in none of its habits, but only in its colour. It appears to be of the thrush kind, and has something of its loud deep note. Those who have listened to the tales of a Canadian fireside, may recollect some mention of the *martin-blanc*, but we supposed it to be a fabulous bird. It clearly, however, does exist.—This one was shot among a flock of robins, and had its mate which escaped.

The swamp or spruce partridge and the common one, daily met with on our tables, are the only varieties of the *gallinae*.

* It is rather a curious fact, which the late fires in the forest of New Brunswick will probably account for, that flocks of owls lately made their appearance in the lower parts of the Province, and were killed in large numbers.

There are two extremely curious fishes, caught in the St. Lawrence at the Islands of Sorel. They are armed with a long sharp snout resembling the sword of a sword fish, but distinct from it, and forming its jaws which are set with two rows of sharp teeth.

There are also some finely preserved quadrupeds.

Mr. Chasseur's collection of the birds of this Province, even imperfect as it is, is probably the best ever made. It promises to be much more extensive, as Mr. Chasseur proposes to lay the foundation for an enlarged collection of all our native animals, and in course of time exhibit them to the public. Considering that Mr. Chasseur is a native of Quebec, and that his access to information must have been difficult and his means limited, it does certainly do him very great credit. He communicates, without much acquaintance with natural history, a great deal of very useful and correct information.

We copy the following *Précis* of the Prospectus of the Low-Canada Land Company.

LOWE-CANADA LAND COMPANY.

The papers deposited at the Exchange, Quebec, 27th June, 1825, consist of three:

No. I.

Resolutions of a meeting of Gentlemen, held at Montreal, 14th June, 1825. F. W. Ermatinger, in the Chair, John Fleming, Secretary.

The resolutions are fourteen in number, detailing the public and private advantages likely to ensue from the formation of the Company, and the basis of its formation.

The objects are stated:

1. To open roads, build mills, churches, and school houses.
2. Dispose of the lands to emigrants and others.
3. Afford information in Great-Britain, to persons intending to emigrate, and transmit their funds.
4. Information, and every facility to emigrants on their arrival, intended to settle on their lands.

5. To promote general improvements, such as turnpikes, rail-roads and canals.

The Committee of Correspondence are:—The Hon. John Richardson, Hon. C. W. Grant, Hon. W. B. Felton; Simon M'Gillivray, John Forsyth, Samuel Gerrard, George Moffatt, Samuel Gale, George Garden, John Molson, Horatio Gates, P. M'Gill, Henry M'Kenzie, John Fleming, F. W. Ermatinger, Esqrs.

A mission to London to be undertaken, when 1000 shares of 100*l* each are subscribed for, and an instalment of one pound per share to pay expenses; to be borne by the Company, if formed, out of first instalment.

No. II.

Is the Prospectus of the Company.

It states, that the Land Company, already formed, not having extended its operations to Lower-Canada, altho' it offers perhaps greater inducements than Upper Canada, it is necessary for the prosperity of L. Canada that a company should be formed for it. The capital to be one million Sterling.

It enters into the causes which have retarded the settlement of the Townships, "rich in soil, pure water, and healthy atmosphere," viz:—the reserves, want of roads, discouragement of American loyalist emigrants, prejudices of Canadians, and facility offered by the water communication to emigrants to proceed up the river. It states the present population of the townships at 30,000 souls, composed of American loyalists and their descendants, and British emigrants; that their improvements are of great value; and that under the operation of the road laws, they will have good roads to Quebec and Montreal in the course of two summers, only wanting the improvement of the St. Francis, which has but seven miles of portage, from the populous settlement in Vermont to the St. Lawrence; and that a canal from Boston by the Connecticut to the Vermont line, is now under survey.

It also mentions the vast extent of cultivable lands north of the St. Law-

rence, which may be laid open to settlement by a road from the Jacques Cartier to the Ottawa, besides the lands on the Saguenay, &c.

That the price of lands in the townships, from the vast quantity of commodity, has been merely nominal; that present circumstances must raise the price, and that now is the time to buy.

It estimates the clergy reserves at	500,000 acres.
Crown do.	500,000
Ungranted lands in surveyed townships,	2,000,000
Ungranted in townships not surveyed,	1,000,000
	<hr/>
	4,000,000 acres.

These, it is supposed, may be purchased, at 2*s*. 6*d*. per acre, or £500,000

Outlay for communications, &c. 100,000

General objects, 250,000

That these lands may be sold at 7*s*. 6*d*. per acre, one fourth down, the remainder in three years, at interest; 1*st* year's interest £1 13*s*. 9*d*. for 100 acres.

The profit in a township of 33,600 acres is taken at 27,600 dollars, on an outlay of 25,000 dollars.

When all the lands in a township belong to the Company, the profit will be much greater.

The Company engages:

1. To take all the ungranted lands of the Crown, with the whole or half of the Crown and Clergy Reserves, at a valuation.

To build a Protestant Church and a School House and a Grist and Saw Mill, in each township, where the Company may have one half of the soil.

The same in all townships where they may have all the Crown and Clergy Reserves, without any other right of soil.

To open Roads, build Bridges, &c. through each township.

To settle in whole or in part in years after the grant passed.

To be paid, one third on receiving grant, one third in one year, remainder in two. No year's payment to exceed £20,000, Cy.

The government to engage ;

To incorporate the Company.

To grant the lands free of expense.

To put the Company in possession.

No. III.

Subscribers of Shares of £100. each.

MONTREAL.	
John Richardson,	50
C. W. Grant,	50
G. Moffatt,	50
W. B. Felton,	50
H. M'Kenzie,	50
S. M'Gillivray,	50
H. Gates,	50
S. Gerrard,	50
F. W. Ermatinger,	50
J. Forsyth,	50
Samuel Gale,	50
C. R. Ogden,	50
Wm. M'Gillivray,	50
Thos. Thain,	50
John Fleming,	25
Jas. Logan,	25
F. G. Heriot,	25
R. Loring,	25
R. M'Kenzie,	50
N. Bethune,	50
G. Garden,	50
Thos. Porteous,	50
Geo. Auldjo,	50
Peter M'Gill,	50
J. Shuter,	25
R. C. Wilkins,	20
T. Pothier,	50
F. Desrivieres,	20
S. Hatt,	50
W. Yule,	20
W. Peddie,	50
E. U. Harwood,	50
C. M'Gregor,	25
B. Hart,	10
H. S. Holmes,	20

QUEBEC.

Matthew Bell,	25
W. Burns,	25
G. H. Ryland,	25
J. Stewart,	10
N. Freer,	25
W. Henderson,	20
W. Finlay,	25

A. Moir,	10
C. F. Alwin,	10
A. Simpson,	50
T. A. Young,	100
Sir F. N. Burton,	20
Wm. Price,	25
J. Leacraft,	10

1820 Shares or £182,000—28th June, at 11 A. M.

Montreal, 9th July.

INDIAN MANUSCRIPT.—We are indebted to the politeness of one of the reverend Missionaries to the Lake of the Two Mountains for the perusal of a manuscript in the Algonquin language which the reverend gentleman has made considerable progress in transcribing from a very old manuscript said to have been executed by an Indian of the Algonquin tribe. The reverend gentleman is a great proficient in the Algonquin and other Indian tongues; and we can assure the public that the correctness and beauty of the manuscript now in hand would do honor to any penman, and is equal to any thing of the kind we have ever seen. It is besides prettily illuminated with various religious devices.—The original copy was a translation from a prayer-book in the French language; but whether translated by the Indian who wrote it, we have not been able to learn. The learned missionary agrees with Charlevoix in thinking, that though the Algonquin language has not the same force with the Huron, yet has much more sweetness and elegance. Both have a richness of expression, a variety of turns and phrases, a propriety of diction, and a regularity which are perfectly astonishing. He says, moreover, that the number of words in the Algonquin resembling words in the Greek and Latin, is truly surprising; the number in a given space he told us, but we have forgotten it. As we understand there are a number of manuscripts in the Indian tongues, in the hands of several gentlemen in Canada, the subject of which few or none are able to tell, we would suggest the propriety of submitting them

to the inspection of the reverend gentlemen forming the mission to the Lake of the Two Mountains, who, we are certain, would be happy to render every assistance in deciphering, if not translating, them. If ancient, they may contain matter of great curiosity, worthy of being submitted to the public.

Quebec, 11th July.

PERIODICAL PUBLICATIONS.

It is pleasing to see a number of these vehicles of information springing up in the British North American Provinces.

There have been established for some time past: At St. John's Newfoundland,

Charlotte, Prince Edward's Island,	1	
Halifax,	5	
St. Andrews, N. B.	1	
St. John, do.	3	
Fredericton,	1	— 12
Quebec,	4	
Three-Rivers, (interrupted at present,)	1	
Montreal,	8	
Stanstead,	1	— 14
Brockville, (U. C.)	1	
Kingston,	2	
York,	3	
Niagara,	2	— 8
		— 34

Part of the Inhabitants of the frontiers of New Brunswick, of Lower Canada, and a great part of those of Upper Canada, subscribe to periodical Journals printed in the adjacent American territory, the circulation of which Journals is very extensive in some parts of Upper Canada, owing to their low price and the facility of circulation.

The new periodical publications established, or about to be established are:

The "Philanthropist" a Newspaper, Halifax, Nova Scotia,	1
The "Mercury," Miramichi, New-Brunswick,	1

The "Bibliotheque Canadienne," Montreal,	1
The "Abeille Encyclopedique," Quebec,	1
The "Canadian Freeman," York, U. C.	1
	— 5
	34
	— 39

Of these publications six are in the French language, two of them in a Magazine shape; thirty four in the English language, one of which is quarterly Review, the other a Magazine.

The population supplied with periodical intelligence and reading, by the above mentioned publications, is about one million of souls, of which more than one half habitually use the French language.

At the breaking out of the American revolutionary war, there were only two Newspapers in the above extent of territory, for a population of about 200,000 souls—or at the rate of ten for the present population. The general character of the periodical press, at present, is independent.

Quebec paper.

Montreal, 16th July.

In our last we copied from a contemporary Journal, an account of the number of periodical works, published in the British Provinces in America; but as this account appears to us to be very exceptionable in several respects, we think it would be improper to allow it to become a matter of record without pointing out what we conceive to be erroneous in a statement of which use will undoubtedly be made in tracing the progress of arts and literature in this quarter of the empire.

It is there stated, that among a population of "about a million of souls, of which more than one half habitually use the French language," thirty nine periodical publications of one description or another are circulated. Now we could easily prove that the number of publications does not amount to thirty nine, but supposing it did, it is no less than preposterous to say that

the French population of LOWER-CANADA is equal as to number to the whole English population of the whole British Colonies in America put together. So far are we convinced of the contrary, that we have no hesitation to assert, that the *English* population of Lower-Canada, with the Eastern District of Upper Canada, is at least equal to the French population of this province. What then will become of the statement in question when we enumerate the English population of the remaining part of Upper Canada, of New Brunswick, of Nova Scotia, of Newfoundland, and of Prince Edward Island? It is true, that besides the French population of Lower Canada, there is a considerable number scattered through the other provinces; but the amount is very insignificant and scarcely amounts to a thousand souls. But even supposing that the statement is correct, and that more than one half of the population of these provinces "habitually use the French language," is it thence to be supposed, or meant to be insinuated, that they support more than the half of the host of periodical publications mentioned in our contemporary's statement. We are not only prepared to answer this in the negative, but affirm, that one man out of twenty at least does not read any periodical work whatever—nay, perhaps, cannot read at all, though we admit that the French population of this province have of late shewn a very favourable disposition to elemental learning. Though injurious inferences may be drawn from the statement in question, yet we do not say that it was published with any improper views, and have therefore deemed it our duty to draw the public attention more particularly towards it, in order that implicit reliance might not be placed on it at a distance either of space or time.

Montreal paper.

Quebec, August 16.

The East India Company's Tea Sale commenced yesterday, we have

quoted the prices which are generally higher than the company's limits.

Yesterday being the day appointed for the sale of Teas, the undermentioned quantities were disposed of at the prices following:—

120	Chests	Bohea	—limited,	1s	8d	—sold—	1s	10d
240	ditto	Congo	—do	2s	10d	—do	—	3s
51	do	(1 break)	Souchong	2s	8d	—do	—	3s
51	do	(2 do)	ditto	3s	1d	—do	—	3s
126	do	(1 break)	T-wankay,	3s	1d	—do	—	3s
410	do	(2 ditto)	ditto	3s	1d	—do	—	3s
184	do	(3 ditto)	ditto	3s	1d	—do	—	3s
250	do	(4 ditto)	ditto	3s	1d	—do	—	3s
101	Hyson	Skin (1 brk)		3s	0d	—do	—	2s
66	ditto	(5 ditto)		3s	0d	—do	—	3s
100	Boxes	do	(6 ditto)	3s	1d	—do	—	3s
40	Chests	Young	Hyson,	4s	8d	—do	—	1s

The agents declared that they would not have another sale until the middle of October, and only then should the demand appear to require it; when the prices at which the teas will be put up will not be lower. They also declared that they would not deal in teas, either directly or indirectly, but confine their operations entirely, as regards this article, to the East India Company.

This day the sale was resumed, when considerable quantities of the following Teas, went off as under:

Hyson Skin	3s.	1d.	a	3s.	2d.
Young Hyson,	4s.	10d.	a	4s.	11d.
Hyson,	5s.	1d.	a	5s.	6d.
Pekoe,	7s.	0d.	a	7s.	8d.

Montreal, 18th August.

At this moment when our readers are doubtless congratulating themselves on the final passage of the Bill for the admission of Canadian Wheat into the ports of the United Kingdom, for home consumption during two years, at the moderate duty of five shillings per quarter, it may be useful to lay before them the following statement of the whole exports of both Wheat and Flour; from the port of Quebec to Great Britain, and to other countries, for the twenty-five years last past: and, when the moderate average of annual export, resulting from this view of facts is considered, it may be matter of surprise, that his Majesty's ministers found so much opposition in the House of Lords to extend the full measure of their benevolent and judicious policy to these provinces.

Statement of the Exports of Flour and Wheat from Canada, from the year 1800 to 1824 inclusive, viz:—

Years.	Flour. bbls.	Wheat. bbls.
1800	20,271	217,125
1801	37,418	464,752
1802	28,301	1,010,033
1803	15,432	360,892
1804	14,067	200,043
1805	18,590	22,016
1806	10,997	96,909
1807	20,442	231,543
1808	42,462	186,708
1809	20,726	228,015
1810	12,519	170,860
1811	19,340	848
1812	19,237	263,178
1813	517	none.
1814	1,217	
1815	1,920	
1816	1,137	
1817	38,047	145,660
1818	30,543	401,791
1819	12,086	37,895
1820	45,369	319,048
1821	22,635	318,483
1822	47,247	147,285
1823	46,250	4,710
1824	41,542	5,396

Total in 25 years 568,312 barrels, 4,833,190 bushels.

Giving as the average of one year, 22,732 barrels of Flour, and 193,328 bushels of Wheat.

N. B. The quantity of Flour sent to the West Indies, and other parts, is included in the above list, along with what was sent to the United Kingdom.

Montreal, 22d August.

Pursuant to advertisement the first sale of the East India Company's Teas, took place this day at the stores of Messrs. Richardson and Forsyth; and was attended by a great crowd and numerous bidders. The following statement will shew at what rate the Teas were bought up, which, in general, was higher than during the late sale at Quebec:—

3850 Chests of Tea of all kinds were sold.

Bohea,	2s.	a	2s.	1d.
Congou,	2s.	11d.	a	3s.
Souchong,	3s.	3d.	a	3s. 6d.
Pekoe,	7s.	6d.	a	7s. 7d.
Hyson skin,	3s.	3d.	a	3s. 5d.
Twankay,	3s.	6d.	a	3s. 11d.
Young Hyson,	4s.	8d.	a	5s. 1d.
Hyson,	5s.	5d.	a	5s. 8d.

It is unnecessary to dwell on the great advantages which must be derived by the commerce of the country from such a sale as the above. It will not only prevent smuggling, but, from the cheapness of the articles themselves, and the facility with which they can be purchased, raise the respectability of the retail dealers, while it will place their goods beyond all suspicion of unfair dealing.

Quebec, August 25.

SAILING OF THE GREAT SHIP.

The Baron of Renfrew weighed anchor, and was towed from the place which she occupied near the Falls of Montmorency, on Tuesday last at noon, by the Steam Boat Hercules. The tide was about half flood when she got under way, and she proceeded slowly round the west point of the Island of Orleans, and disappeared

behind Point Levi at a quarter before two o'clock. She was accompanied beyond the Point by the Malsham Steam Boat and the Lauzon Steam Ferry Boat, with parties of ladies and gentlemen from town. The Malsham had on board the band of the 68th Regiment, which, as well as the parties on both Steam Boats went on board the Baron, the decks of which were crowded with people. The Steam Boats having again taken their company on board, left her behind the Point proceeding in tow of the Hercules, which will only leave her at Bic.

The wind was up the river during the whole time the Baron was in sight, from her leaving her anchorage ground. She however boisted her sails, hauled close to the wind, and several times seemed to gain on the Hercules. The sight was grand as she came abreast of the Point of the Island; her whole length about 309 feet being then seen from Town, and her four masts crowded with sail. The Hercules ahead, and the Malsham alongside, with the Lauzon astern, appeared little better than long boats. Several sail boats in company were hardly discernable. When they arrived in the rear of the Rock of Point Levi, the Baron's masts and sails still towered above the rock, and were visible at each side of it. In the fore ground there were about forty or fifty Indian wigwams, and numerous Indian canoes, one of which, after landing three passengers, an Indian was carrying on his head up to high water mark; thus offering in one view the largest ship in the world, the perfection of the application of steam to navigation, and the first, and certainly a most ingenious effort of man in the savage state for water conveyance.

It is not probable that any other vessel of the size of the Baron of Renfrew, will be built for some time. The public interest taken in this ship has been nearly as great as in the Columbus.

The following statement of the cargo of the Baron has been handed to us by a mercantile friend.

Estimation in tons measurement of the cargo of the ship Baron of Renfrew.

43634 deals, average measurement 6 ton per 100 ps.	2616
517 ps. of hard wood, 30 cubic feet each, and 11 knees,	388
3207 logs pine,	50
24659 pipe staves, 24 M. standard, 12 ton per M.	288
75765 W. I. Staves, 75 M. pieces, 3 ton per M.	225
84 masts, at an average of 24 inches, each 8 ton per M.	672
337 spars, ditto 2 ton per M.	674
4788 ash oar rafters, 24 pieces, 1 ton per M.	200
23098 ps. lathwood, 160 p. cord, is 144 cord, 3 ton per M.	432
34852 treenails, 4000 of 12 inches make a load,	11

Amount of the cargo in tons, 9515

Part of this cargo, as oars and staves, is estimated from the stowage they require, and not from the cubical contents.

If the measurement of the Baron is about 5000 tons, and taking the usual Quebec allowance of 5000 feet in the rough for every hundred tons measurement, there will be upwards of 6000 tons of timber wrought up in the construction of this floating fabric.

Montreal, 5d September.

On Thursday morning his Serene Highness the Duke Bernard, of Saxe Weimar, and Major-General in the service of his Serene Majesty the King of the Netherlands, arrived at the Masonic Hotel. This distinguished stranger is, we believe, second son of the present reigning Duke of Saxe Weimar, and seems to be about 35 years of age. He was married in 1816 to the Princess Ida, sister of the present reigning Duke of Saxe Meiningen. Early in life he entered the Saxon army, was present at the battle of Wagram, and for his gallantry on that occasion received the grand cross of the French Legion of Honour. In the battle of Waterloo he bore a distinguished part as commander of a portion of the troops of the Duke of

Nassau. We believe it was about the year 1819, that he entered the service of the King of the Netherlands as Major General, and as military Governor of eastern Flanders. His present visit to this continent does much honour to his anxiety in pursuit of moral and physical information. In this city he was received with every mark of public respect which his birth and rank entitled him to. Yesterday his Highness met the 70th regiment on the *Champ de Mars*, and after seeing that fine corps march round the ground, and going through a variety of manœuvres, expressed his highest gratification of their conduct. He afterwards visited St. Helens Island, and other public places; and seemed to pay the most minute attention to every thing that fell under his observation. He is rather an interesting looking man, about six feet high, and proportionably stout. He dresses very plainly, and is without any ornaments whatever, at least when we saw him. He proceeds to Quebec this evening in the *Lady Sherbrooke* where we have no doubt, his Highness will meet with every attention.

5th September.

DESTRUCTIVE FIRE.

Yesterday morning, between one and two o'clock, a fire broke out in the Quebec Suburbs which, for the extent of its devastation and threatening consequences, has scarcely been paralleled in this city in the memory of the oldest inhabitant. Where and how a fire, of whatever magnitude, may have originated is ever a matter of great uncertainty, if not of mystery. On the present occasion, while we are unwilling to believe the reports that have been circulated regarding wilful and malicious fire-raising, we believe we are correct in stating that the fire commenced in an outhouse belonging to a cooper of the name of Dumaine, situated in the rear of the house occupied by Dr. Spink, forming the corner of St. Marie and Campeau streets; Dumaine being said to have gone during the night to this out-house, a

stable, with a lighted tobacco pipe in his hand or mouth. It is, however, but justice to this unfortunate individual to state thus early in our report of this calamity, that no suspicion whatever has been attached to his conduct, being an old man of 70 years of age, whom former losses by fire had rendered extremely careful against its dreadful consequences.

When the alarm was first given, and a few of the neighbours had assembled round the spot where the fire burst forth, it has been reported to us that a few buckets of water judiciously applied would have completely extinguished it; but such is the confusion incidental to occasions of this kind; at least, such is the apathy of the good people of this city concerning fires, that neither buckets nor water could be brought to bear upon the spreading flames. This unfortunate circumstance, in conjunction with the combustible nature of the surrounding premises, most of the houses and outhouses being composed of wood, may be set down as the secondary cause of the dreadful conflagration which followed. It must not, however, be forgotten that at this time not a breath of wind was stirring, but scarcely had the fire extended to the adjacent house, when a very high wind arose in the south and drove the flames with the most appalling force and rapidity in its own direction. The fearful consequence was, that the flames spread with the rapidity of lightning from house to house, and from street to street until four sections of the Quebec Suburbs became almost at the same moment one scene of devastation and ruin; presenting from the fields in the rear a spectacle at once so awful and sublime that no pen can do justice to the sensations and feelings of those who beheld it. It was not long, however, before the ringing of the fire-bells, and other instruments of alarm, collected almost all the inhabitants of the city round this scene of woe. But what could individuals do without organization,

system or plan, destitute, disgracefully destitute as this town is of every institution calculated for preventing and extinguishing fires? Nor was it until the arrival of the 70th Regiment, and some of the Magistrates with a party of policemen, that any degree of order was adopted in arresting the progress of the flames, and rescuing the lives and property of the unfortunate objects of their destruction from inevitable ruin. As to engines, it was long before any could be brought to act; and of the miserable two that had been brought up, one was perfectly useless for want of repair. However, by the judicious interference of the magistrates, and the officers of the 70th, among whom Colonel McGregor, Captains Tredennick, Mackay, and Kelsal, and Lieutenant Jelf, were very conspicuous, much property was saved, and every possible exertion made to stop the desolation of the flames. But great as these exertions had been they did not prove successful until 49 dwelling houses, with a considerable part of their furniture, and about an equal number of outhouses of various descriptions, had become an entire prey to the merciless and devouring element; leaving scarcely "a wreck behind" except the skeletons of some stone houses and the chimnies of others, which looked and still look like the trunks of so many withered and blasted trees.

It was a providential circumstance, that the wind blew from the south, otherwise there is no doubt that the southern side of St. Marie street, which, as it was, could only be prevented from taking fire by the great and unremitting exertions of the 70th, must also become a prey to the flames. The same observations are applicable to the western side of Campeau street, many of the houses of which, as well as in the opposite side of St. Mary street were severely scorched, and were only preserved by a continual application of water to the parts most exposed to the flames. Many of the inhabitants of the houses burnt

down were not aware of the danger which surrounded them until the flames had actually taken possession of their apartments, and some of them escaped to the neighbouring houses with only the blankets in which they slept, as a covering. The number of poor families thrown destitute on the world is prodigious; but in reference to the circumstance in general, it is one consolation that the fire did not break out in a part of the town, where the houses and inhabitants are more numerous, and the property more valuable.

Quebec, September 16.

This day, at ten o'clock, his Excellency the Governor-in-Chief, Lieutenant General the Earl of Dalhousie, G. C. B. accompanied by the Countess of Dalhousie, and Mr. Maule, A. D. C. landed from his Majesty's ship Herald, Captain Leeke, at the King's wharf, on his return from England to resume the government, which, during his absence has been administered by his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor of the Province, the honourable Sir Francis Nathaniel Burton, G. C. H. His Excellency on leaving the Herald, was saluted with fifteen guns from that vessel, and by a like number from his Majesty's ship Niemen, Captain Wallis, which has been for some days at anchor in the river. The yards of the Herald were manned in compliment to his Excellency; who, on his landing at the King's wharf, was received by his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, and saluted by a guard of honor of the 68th regiment, with the regimental color, under the command of Captain Melville. A salute of 19 guns was fired by the Quebec artillery from the battery on the King's wharf, and a similar salute from the Cape battery was fired by the Royal artillery. His Excellency was also received by a number of the oldest and most distinguished citizens, who cordially welcomed his return. The Countess of Dalhousie was conducted to her carriage by his Excellency the Lieutenant

Governor, while his Lordship mounting his horse amidst the cheers of the spectators, rode to the Castle of St. Lewis, escorted by a detachment of the Quebec cavalry, under the command of Lieutenant Gowan. The 68th and 71st regiments were drawn up in extended files along the streets as far as the Castle. On this occasion the volunteer companies attached to the regiments of Quebec militia, appeared in uniform with their respective officers. On the arrival of the cavalcade at the Chateau, his Excellency was saluted by the Castle Guard, and received by another guard of honor, with the regimental colour of the 71st light infantry, (Highland) under the command of Captain Grant.

Every proper degree of respect and attention was observed towards his Excellency by the military authorities, and by the citizens who witnessed his Excellency's arrival at the seat of government.

We were happy to observe that his Excellency is in good health, and that the Countess of Dalhousie did not seem to have suffered from the length of the voyage. His Excellency embarked from Greenock on the 1st August.

CASTLE OF ST. LEWIS, Sept. 16, 1825.

Notice is hereby given that his Lordship the Governor in Chief, will hold a *Lecce* on Tuesday next, at 1 o'clock, and the Countess of Dalhousie will hold a Drawing Room in the evening at 9 o'clock.

THOS. HUXLEY, A. D. C.

Quebec, September 20.

This day at half-past twelve o'clock the Magistrates of this city waited in a body, accompanied by several of its principal inhabitants, upon his Excellency the Earl of Dalhousie, and presented to him the following address:

To his Excellency George Earl of Dalhousie, Knight Grand Cross of the most honourable Military Order of the Bath, Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Provinces of Lower-Canada, and Upper-Canada, &c. &c. &c.

May it please your Excellency,

We the undersigned Magistrates and others inhabitants of the City and District of Quebec, respectfully offer our congratulations on the occasion of your Excellency's safe return to the seat of your government.

It has afforded us sincere pleasure to learn that your Excellency and the Countess of Dalhousie have constantly enjoyed the blessing of health.

We feel assured that, on resuming the functions of your exalted station in British North America—those more especially which regard the administration of this Province—your Excellency will find his Majesty's subjects in every class fully disposed to meet your well known wishes for the promotion of their general welfare.

Confident that the prevalence of happiness among the people entrusted to your charge, is the chief object of your solicitude, it is our earnest hope that the rectitude, which in public as in private life, characterize your Excellency, may crown with every success your endeavours to effect your honourable and virtuous purpose.

To which his Excellency was pleased to make the following answer:

Gentlemen,

I beg you to accept my grateful thanks for this address upon my return amongst you. Be assured, that in resuming the government which his Majesty has been pleased to entrust to me, it is my anxious desire to promote the welfare and happiness of all classes of the people in this Province; and that nothing can gratify me more, than to find my endeavours supported by the magistrates and respectable inhabitants of this City.

DALHOUSIE.

Chateau St. Louis, 20th Sept. 1825.

Quebec, September 24.

On Wednesday last, the committee of the Quebec Bible Society, auxiliary to the British and Foreign Bible Society, had the honour to present the following address to his Excellency the Governor in Chief.

May it please your Excellency :

The committee of the Quebec Bible Society, auxiliary to the British and Foreign Bible Society, with unfeigned gratitude to the God of all grace, for that protection with which he has encircled you, during your voyages and absence from Canada, offer their sincere congratulations to your Excellency, on your return to assume the executive functions of this government. They rejoice in being permitted to address your Excellency as the beneficent patron of the laudable establishments organized among us for the extension of elementary and scientific knowledge especially that of the British and Foreign Bible Society. While they thus declare their respectful veneration of your Excellency's philanthropy, they ardently implore the God of our Fathers, so to prosper your Excellency's administration, that your Excellency may eventually receive that triumphant plaudit: "*Thou hast been faithful—I will make thee ruler over many things—Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.*"

To which address his Excellency was pleased to return an answer to the following effect:—

Gentlemen,

I am much obliged to you for the kind sentiments which you have expressed towards me in this address. Having seen the beneficial effects of these public institutions, I shall continue cordially to give them my support and patronage.

Montreal, 26th September.

At a meeting, called by public advertisement, and held in the room of the committee of trade, for the purpose of taking into consideration the present state of the navigation between Montreal and Quebec, and the best means of improving the same.

Thomas Blackwood Esq. having been called to the chair, and John Fleming Esq. appointed Secretary, the following resolutions were severally proposed, seconded, and passed unanimously:—

Resolved—That the shallowness of the

river St. Lawrence at *Isle Platte*, more particularly in Lake St. Peters, is a great impediment to the increase of the trade of this city, and retards the prosperity of the country at large.

Resolved—That in the opinion of this meeting, it is practicable to deepen the channel of the river at the said points, and thereby render it navigable throughout the season, from this port to sea for vessels of 250 tons, fully laden, and that the probable cost of the undertaking, it is believed, would be inconsiderable compared with the advantages that would accrue to the province by its completion.

Resolved—That it is highly expedient to bring the subject under the consideration of the Provincial Parliament, and that a committee be now chosen to prepare petitions to be presented to the several branches thereof at the commencement of the next Session, and to adopt such farther measures as may be deemed necessary for the prompt attainment of the object in view.

Resolved—That the committee consist of nine persons, namely:—Mr. Porteous, Mr. M'Gill, Mr. Desrivieres, Mr. LaRocque, Mr. M'Kenzie, Mr. Garden, Mr. Moffatt, Mr. Peddie, Mr. Fleming, with authority to add to their number, and that five members constitute a quorum.

The Chairman having left the Chair.

Resolved—That the thanks of this meeting be given to Thomas Blackwood, Esquire, for his conduct in the Chair.

THOMAS BLACKWOOD, *Chairman*,
JOHN FLEMING, *Secretary*.

Quebec, 8th October.

On Tuesday the 3d inst. the following Address from William Henry, was presented to his Excellency the Governor in Chief, by Anthony Von Iffland, Esq.

To his Excellency George Earl of Dalhousie, Knight Grand Cross of

The most Honourable Military Order of the Bath, Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the province of Lower Canada, &c.

May it please your Excellency,

We, the Magistrates and principal inhabitants of the Town and Borough of William Henry, his Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects humbly beg leave to approach your Excellency to offer our sincere congratulations on your happy return to Canada, to resume the administration of the government.

We also presume to offer our sincere congratulations on the return of the Countess of Dalhousie, whose kind condescension, benevolence and humanity have been so generally experienced in the Borough of William Henry and its environs.

William Henry, }

28th September, 1825. }

THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE'S ANSWER.

SIR,—The Magistrates and inhabitants of William Henry have always shewn to Lady Dalhousie and myself much kind attention during our summer residence in that neighbourhood, and I beg you to assure them of our best thanks for this renewed mark of their good wishes.

(Signed) DALHOUSIE.

Chateau St. Louis, }

3d October, 1825. }

Montreal, 17th October.

The second sale of the East India Company's Teas took place here on Saturday last. It went off heavily, only 718 chests and boxes being sold, of 1641 put up. The prices obtained were:

Bohea,	1s.	8d.		
Congou,	2s.	11d.		
Souchong,	2s.	9d.		
Hyson,	5s.	a	5s.	2d.
Young Hyson,	4s.	8d.	a	4s. 9d.
Twankay,	3s.	2d.	a	3s. 3d.
Hyson Skin,	3s.	1d.	a	3s. 2d.

The decline of prices is unfavourable as to preceding purchasers, but otherwise, it tends more effectually to the prevention of smuggling, an object of primary importance. This assuredly will be accomplished, when

the supply adequate to the demand is ascertained and the future sales get into regular periodical succession, the past was rather matter of experiment as neither the agents nor purchasers had sufficient data to guide them.

Quebec, October 15.

This day, at twelve o'clock, the honorable C. W. Grant, John Forsyth, Thomas Porteous, George Garden, Peter M'Gill, John Molson, senior, F. A. LaRocque, and Henry M'Kenzie, Esquires, being appointed at a public meeting, to present a congratulatory address to his Excellency the Earl of Dalhousie, from the inhabitants of Montreal, on his return from England, to resume the government of these Provinces, waited on his Lordship at the Castle of St. Lewis, and delivered to him the following Address:—

To his Excellency the Right Honourable George Earl of Dalhousie, Knight Grand Cross of the most honourable Military Order of the Bath, Governor in Chief in and over the Province of Lower Canada, &c.
May it please your Lordship,

We, the subscribers, his Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, inhabitants of the city and vicinity of Montreal, most respectfully approach your Excellency to offer our cordial congratulations on the happy return of your Lordship and Lady Dalhousie to this Province.

It is justly esteemed a fortunate circumstance for the distant possessions of the Empire, when their governments are administered by men of public integrity and private worth, qualities which in a pre-eminent degree distinguish your Excellency, and while your Lordship's return to this Province marks the approbation and confidence of your royal master, our beloved Sovereign, we hail the auspicious event with the warmest expression of those feelings which peculiarly belong to grateful and loyal subjects.

The results of the last session of the Imperial Parliament, while they

show that the concerns of this part of the British Empire have occupied more than the usual labour of his Majesty's ministers, (whose favourable intentions we gratefully acknowledge,) cannot fail to convince us that we are indebted to the benevolent exertions of your Lordship for much of the interest which has been felt for our welfare. And although the enactments to which we allude, might, in some instances, be susceptible of advantageous modification, seeing that no human system can be free from defect, we nevertheless perceive, on reviewing the whole, that we have cause to rejoice at much that has been done, and reason to anticipate still greater benefits under the auspices of your Lordship.

Permit us, therefore, to express to your Excellency our fervent prayers, that, on resuming the administration of the government, which you have hitherto exercised with honour to yourself and benefit to the country, your Lordship may meet with that support which your laudable conduct so justly merits, from all who duly appreciate the value of that constitution, under which we have the happiness to live; always remembering that we form but a small though interesting portion of a great and powerful empire, whose principles and practice it should ever be our pride to study and imitate.

Montreal, 24th September, 1825.

To which his Excellency was pleased to return the following answer :

GENTLEMEN,—I accept with great pleasure your kind congratulations upon the return of Lady Dalhousie and myself to this Province; the respectable inhabitants of Montreal and its vicinity, whose names are subscribed to this address, will, I am sure, do me the justice to believe, that I am truly sensible of this expression of their feelings and of their good opinion.

I am happy to think, Gentlemen, that the liberal views and policy of his Majesty's government are so general-

ly and justly acknowledged, in the measures adopted in last session of Parliament in regard to the Colonies, and I will venture to assure you, that if certain points have not been so well adjusted as we could wish, our representation of them will not be disregarded in the proper quarter.

But, Gentlemen, we can scarcely ask, or expect, that favourable attention of his Majesty's Ministers unless we also, united among ourselves, will contribute our best exertions towards the public welfare. I most cordially join with you in the hope, that I shall receive that support which I claim for his Majesty's government by an upright and faithful discharge of these duties which his Majesty has entrusted to me.

To you, Gentlemen, personally, I must offer my best thanks for the trouble you have taken in coming here; I regret to have given cause for it; but circumstances have not permitted me to be so long absent from this, as to reach Montreal at present.

(Signed) DALHOUSIE.

Castle of St. Lewis, 15th Oct. 1825.

Montreal, 23d November.

THEATRE.—It was long a matter of complaint in this city that there had been no place of public amusement where the rich might retire for rational amusement, the man of business seek relaxation from the cares and toils of life, and youth be taught proper lessons of morality and the fairest path to the attainment of literary eminence. This desideratum has at last been happily obviated by the building of a new Theatre by subscription, whose construction, in point of architectural taste and ornament reflects the highest credit upon those who superintended its formation and completion. Externally, it will not only be an ornament to the town, but we trust, a lasting monument of the public spirit and liberality of our citizens.

On Monday night this Theatre was opened for the first time by a party under the management of Mr. Frederick

Brown, the lessee of the Theatre, a gentleman of the best professional talents, and of the highest respectability in private life; and, with all, a gentleman who, we are sure, will discharge with credit and honour the various difficult duties which this new situation has called him to perform. There are, however, reciprocal duties which Mr. Brown, at the same time that he is endeavouring to perform his own, has a right to exact from the public, and without which it will be impossible for him to fulfil any of those expectations which a people sanguine for rational amusement, may be tempted to lay at his door. In none of the various arts and professions which civilization has discovered and patronized, can proficiency or respectability be expected unless they are extensively encouraged and liberally supported. They would otherwise dwindle away into mere quackery and mountebank tricks, and leave the minds of a great proportion of the public to their own unguided resources. It cannot therefore be deemed unreasonable on our part to say, that it would be no less foolish than ungenerous on the part of this town and country to expect from Mr. Brown, as the manager of our infant Theatre, any thing incompatible with the encouragement which he receives from the public. On the other hand, if this encouragement will be what it ought to be, and which we have no doubt it will be, it will highly become Mr. Brown to spare no pains in shewing a proper sense of the favour bestowed upon him. In short, the duties of this gentleman and the public are founded on a reciprocity of interests, and it will be their own fault if the hopes of either will be disappointed.

Some days previous to the opening of the Theatre, most of the boxes were taken; and at an early hour on Monday evening the doors were besieged by an immense crowd of applicants for admission. The doors being opened, the house was in a few minutes filled to

excess in all quarters. The house is small but compact and neatly finished. The front of the boxes is painted of a light blue ground, ornamented with appropriate emblems of the rose, the thistle, and the shamrock. Over the curtains are well finished representations of Tragedy and Comedy on either side of a bust of the immortal Shakespeare; the motto "*To hold the Mirror up to Nature*," being inscribed immediately beneath. The Royal Arms are well delineated above the Manager's boxes. A splendid chandelier is suspended from the roof which with a number of Grecian lamps judiciously placed in various parts of the house, afford sufficient, if not a brilliant light. The orchestra is strong, and played some beautiful overtures and accompaniments, assisted at times by the fine band of the 70th Regiment.

UPPER CANADA.

York, July 21.

The weather for the last two or three days has been excessively warm and oppressive. Yesterday, the mercury in the thermometer rose 91 in the shade, and 102 in the sun.

The power of Mr. Harris's machine for extracting stumps, was tried last Saturday, at his residence in Chingocushy, in presence of a number of gentlemen and mechanics, who went from this town to witness the operation. We are informed by an ingenious mechanic, who was present, that it raised, with great ease, a large stump, which, together with the adhesive earth attached to its roots, would have weighed about ten tons. The machine is at present constructed in a very simple manner, and operates by the power of a wooden screw, turned by two levers. Our informant is of opinion that if the machine had an iron screw, and some other minor improvements, it would fully answer the designs of the inventor.

We have a specimen of Messrs. Midford's Parchment for sale at our

office, and also, some of the first quality of London Parchment, which comes nearly 50 per cent higher. We do not hesitate to say, that the former is fully equal, if not superior to the latter.

By the York Observer it appears, that a subscription has been entered into for the building of another Steam Boat, to ply between that town and Niagara, and to touch at Burlington bay. The engine is to be of 45 horse power, and the boat is to cost £1,500, £2200 were subscribed on the 14th inst. We have only to add our sincere wishes for its success.

York, November 10.

On Monday last, his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor opened the Session with the following Speech:

Honorable Gentlemen of the Legislative Council, and

Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

I feel much pleasure in being able to congratulate you on the continuance of the general tranquility which has been so propitious to the happiness and prosperity of the British Empire.

In this season of peace, the councils of the Imperial Government have been occupied in measures which can scarcely fail to excite throughout the Dominions of the Crown, an emulation of that spirit of industry and enterprise, so eminently conspicuous in the Parent State.

We cannot but anticipate a material advancement of our public interests from the change, which has recently been made in the commercial system of our mother country, as it respects her Colonies—a change, which has avowedly for its object to constitute them, in fact, integral parts of the Empire; and to give to their ports the character and privileges of ports of the United Kingdom.

The value of these measures, proceeding from a policy liberal and generous beyond example, need not be enlarged upon: they have been received in the Colonies, with feelings of the deepest gratitude; and it is not too much to say of them, that their

tendency is to confer upon us, all the commercial privileges of subjects of the United Kingdom; while we are exempt from those burthens by which the fleets and armies are maintained, which protect our trade and defend our soil.

The exceptions which have been admitted in the several enactments to which I have alluded, in order to regulate our intercourse with the United States of America, and to adjust more conveniently the navigation laws of the Empire to the trade upon our inland waters, are additional proofs of the attention of his Majesty's government to the situation and interests of these Colonies.

We are also directly, and most deeply concerned, in the act which has been recently passed for admitting the wheat of the North American Provinces, into the United Kingdom. In the limited duration of that measure, and in the circumstance of its provisions being confined to the importation of grain, we cannot but perceive proofs of an apprehension on the part of the Imperial Parliament, that this indulgence, which they are evidently desirous of extending to the Colonies, may be injurious to those great domestic interests, which it is their care to protect. It is left to us, however, to hope, that this act is the beginning of a system, which experience may prove to be as reconcileable with the general interests of the Empire, as it would be advantageous to these Provinces. If such shall happily be the result of the experiment, we may be assured that the indulgence may be readily placed upon a more permanent and more beneficial footing.

The good consequences, which it was hoped would follow the permission of a direct importation of Tea from China have been already in a great degree realized, and it is most satisfactory to find that there no longer exists a temptation to that illicit trade which has been so deeply prejudicial to the public welfare.

Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,
The Public Accounts and Estimates shall be laid before you; and I trust that you will make the necessary provision for the public service.

Honourable Gentlemen and Gentlemen,

You will direct your attention to the laws that are about to expire: among these is the act under which the militia pensions are at present paid—a provision which I am persuaded you will feel it an agreeable duty to renew.

When it is considered how much every description of improvement may be accelerated by the diligent and judicious aid of the Legislature, it is very satisfactory to reflect upon the rapid increase of our revenue, which cannot fail to accrue from several great and obvious causes.

The duties, which will henceforth be paid upon the one principal article of consumption which I have already noticed, and the expansion of trade which must necessarily attend the increase of population, would of themselves justify such an expectation. In addition to these grounds of hope, the arbitrators appointed under the statute of the Imperial Parliament, have awarded us a larger proportion of the duties received at Quebec than we have hitherto enjoyed, a decision which must directly and considerably augment our resources.

Under these advantages it is hoped that the existing pressure upon our revenue will not much longer be felt; and it is most satisfactory that the prospect of more abundant means should present itself at a moment when an ardor for public improvement appears so generally to prevail.

It will be interesting to you to learn that within the present year his Majesty has caused a survey to be made of the British North American Provinces, by officers of eminent military skill, in order to ascertain the state of their defences, and by what means their security can most effectually be provided for. You will naturally re-

joice in every such demonstration that the safety and welfare of this Colony are objects constantly present to the attention of the parent state.

The several branches of the legislature cannot but feel how much is due on their part towards the advancement of a Colony, which, under the blessings of providence, enjoys so many advantages. By a zealous and cordial application to the public interests much may be effected; and it will, at all times, be my pleasure, as it is my duty, to concur in such enactments as may appear to me to promise benefit to the country.

I am happy to have it at length in my power, by the consent of his Majesty's government, to propose for your consideration, as I shall do by message, one measure which has long appeared to me extremely desirable, and which has for its object, to set at rest the just apprehensions with respect to their civil rights which affect a very considerable portion of the population of this Province.

NOVA SCOTIA.

Halifax, June 22.

SHUBENACADIE CANAL.

Every friend to the prosperity of Nova Scotia, will be highly gratified upon perusing the following explicit, and most satisfactory report of Mr. Hall, Civil Engineer, to his honor the President, upon the practicability and probable expence of opening a Canal from the Basin of Mines to the harbour of Halifax.—His opinion we consider conclusive in every respect; and we shall think it extraordinary if no attempt is now made, either by the Legislature of the Province, or by individuals, forming a Joint Stock Company, for carrying this desirable measure into effect.

To his Honor the President, administering the government of Nova Scotia, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,—Having by your direction, carefully surveyed the Dartmouth and Shubenacadie Lakes, and the River, down to its confluence, with as much

accuracy as appeared to be necessary for the purpose of a canal communication from the harbour of Halifax to the Basin of Mines, I have now the honour to lay before you the result of my investigations, viz.

No. 1.—A section and elevation of the lockage, and connection of those waters.

Nos. 2 & 3.—Containing designs, and a detail of the various works with minute specifications for the execution of the same.

Also,—A report and estimate of the expence, which I deem sufficient to complete that navigation.

I feel confident of the practicability of the undertaking, and with fewer difficulties than I have seen or experienced in canal works, either in Britain, Canada, or the United States.

Under this impression, I have no doubt Contractors may be found to execute the work, for the sum: stated in my estimates; and I have no hesitation in desiring it to be understood, that, in the want of public offers being made, to execute the work, exceeding my estimates, that I will, upon my own responsibility, guarantee to find respectable contractor: to finish all the work, in two years from the date of the contract, for the sum I have estimated.

My estimate of the expence for completing a Canal from the harbour of Halifax to the basin of mines, of the depth of 4½ feet water, including ten per cent, for contingencies, expence of management, &c. is

£44,136 18 5

But if it should be deemed advisable to terminate the Canal at the south end of the first Dartmouth lake, and form a basin there, from whence an easy Railway may be made to the harbour; in that case the expence of excavation and masonry for eight locks will be unneces-

sary, and the consequent diminution of expence will be

15,642 0 0

28,494 18 5

Add the cost of a railway,

1000 0 0

Total expence £29,494 18 5

If a Canal of 8 feet depth of water should be preferred with locks commensurate with this depth, the expence will be

L.39,702 0 0

I have the honor to be,

Your very obedient Servant,
FRANCIS HALL.

Halifax, 17th June, 1825.

By the legislature of New Brunswick, during last session a law was passed, which is of a singular, certainly of a prejudicial character. It provides that, for the purpose of encouraging ship-building, every builder shall employ, in his yard at least two apprentices, under a penalty of 50*l.* for every vessel of 100 tons burden or upwards, built, where such apprentices are not employed. This is carrying legislation a great deal too far. If it be to the advantage of a master to employ apprentices, self interest will be a sufficient inducement, and there is no need for the legislature to interfere—if not, then the compulsion of a statute, forcing upon him a species of labour less productive, than he could otherwise obtain, will injure, not advance the trade.

The Brig Trusty, Captain Fielay, sailed this morning for Calcutta. We anxiously hope this experimental voyage of our merchants, may prove highly successful. The vessel is of the first class, she is uncommonly well equipped, and is commanded by one of the most respectable masters belonging to the Port.—Two young gentlemen bred to mercantile pursuits have proceeded in her as supercargoes, who will thus be afforded a full opportunity of estimating the advantages of a trade between Nova Scotia and that distant part of the British Empire.

His Excellency Lieutenant General the honourable Sir William Lumley, K. C. B. Governor and Commander in Chief of the Bermudas, Lady Lumley, and Mrs. Sapte, arrived here in his Majesty's ship *Mennai* on Monday last. At two o'clock, his Excellency left the frigate under a salute of seventeen guns, the yards being manned. On his landing at the dock yard, a salute was fired from Fort Charlotte, and he was received with presented arms by a guard of honor of the 74th, Assaye, regiment, and welcomed to Halifax by Rear Admiral Lake, a number of officers of the squadron; his Excellency Major General Sir Howard Douglas, and the general staff and field officers of the garrison.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

Miramichi, October 11, 1825.

FIRE AND HURRICANE.

On the night of the 7th instant, this place exhibited the terrific spectacle of a general conflagration. The air for the two preceding days had been so intensely close, as to excite suspicion of the existence of large fires in the woods; but no particular alarm was felt until about half past seven, when a rumbling noise was heard to the north, which increased rapidly with pitchy darkness—there being at that time a dead calm—at 8 o'clock a few sparks and cinders were perceived, and a breeze from the north-west led the inhabitants to suppose that the woods must suffer, but no idea was entertained of the horrible calamity which was impending. Suddenly a dreadful hurricane poured down upon the whole north side of the river, bringing with it immense masses of flames, cinders, ashes and hot sand, and scouring the settlements with such amazing rapidity as to render it impossible to preserve any species of property. To describe the scene at this awful period is beyond the powers of language. The flames, of such magnitude and so furious, seemed unlike the fires of this world, when-

ever they grasped a building instantaneous destruction was the consequence, and the shrieks of the flying inhabitants, the bellowing of the terrified horses, oxen, &c. the roaring of the flames, with the general illumination, presented a scene which cannot be imagined.

At Douglastown, scarcely any kind of property escaped the ravages of the fire; the extensive mercantile establishments of Messrs. Gilmour, Rankin, and Co. Messrs. Wm. Abrams & Co. together with their vessels then on the stocks, as also all the property of numerous others were consumed, leaving but time for the unfortunate inhabitants to fly to the shore, and there by means of boats, canoes, rafts of timber, logs, or any buoyant article, however ill adapted for the purpose, endeavoured to escape from the dreadful element, and reach the town of Chatham—numbers of men, women and children perishing in the attempt.

The town of Newcastle with all the surrounding settlements, became a total waste, excepting about fourteen buildings; amongst those which were laid in ashes, were the Court House, Church, Barracks, and Gaol, and for miles through the interior, where mercantile, farming and timber business was carried on extensively, the greatest desolation took place.

The remote settlements from the entrance of the river upwards, present to the eye the dreadful havoc of this most calamitous event, particularly those of the north-west branch, Balthog and Nappan, some of which have scarcely a place of habitation left: and the lives which have been lost at those places, are innumerable; the shores at almost every change of wind, exhibiting dreadful spectacles of the burnt and drowned.

In some parts of the country the cattle have all been destroyed or have suffered greatly, and the very soil in many places have been parched and burnt up, and no provisions have been rescued from the flames, either at

Newcastle, where almost every important mercantile establishment (except Messrs. Ledden and Abbot's,) perished, or at Douglstown.

The hurricane raged with such dreadful violence that large bodies of ignited timber, as also trees from the forest, and the parts of the flaming houses and stores were carried to the rivers with amazing velocity, and affected the water in such a manner, as to occasion in the shallow places large quantities of salmon and other fish to resort to the land; hundreds of which are scattered on the shores of the north and south-west branches.

Among the vessels in the river, a number were cast on shore, three of which, namely the ships Concord and Canada, together with the brig Jane were consumed, others were fortunately saved after the fire had attacked them.

Chatham at present contains about three hundred of the unfortunate sufferers, who have resorted to it for relief, and are experiencing some partial assistance, and almost every hour brings with it great numbers from the back settlements, burnt, wounded, and in the most abject state of distress, and nearly one hundred bodies have been already discovered.

The heart sickens to see the widows, widowers and orphans without clothing, homes, or the means of subsistence, and it is impossible at this early period to say how many hundreds have been added to the dead, or have survived to know that a father, mother, sister or brother has been devoured by the flames or perished by the waters; not only from the circumstances of numerous families in the back settlements, not having yet been heard of, but also from the want of information regarding the fate of large lumbering parties in the interior of the woods, who, it is feared have fallen victims to the flames.

In a situation therefore of such unparalleled distress and calamity, it is hoped the hand of humanity will be extended to alleviate the miseries at-

tendant on this awful dispensation of providence, and administer a balm to the torn feelings and necessities of those, who have in this most distressing manner been deprived of their all and cast beggars on the world.

MARRIAGES.

May.

At York, U. C. on the 4th instant, the lady of the honorable George Crookshank, of a son.

June.

On Sunday the 5th inst. the lady of Dr. Robertson, of a daughter.

On Friday morning, the 17th inst. at the house of Sir John Johnson, Bart. St. Mary's, the lady of Major Charles Johnson, of a son.

August.

At Woodlands, on the 1st August, Mrs. Gregory of a daughter.

This morning, 15th inst. the lady of Charles L. Ogden, of a son.

September.

At Quebec, on Thursday evening 1st instant, the lady of P. Sheppard, Esquire, of a daughter.

October.

On the 26th ultimo, at Terrebonne, the lady of John Mackenzie, Esq. of a daughter.

At York, U. C. on the 12th inst. Lady Sarah Maitland, of a daughter.

At the same place, on the 9th inst. the lady of John B. Robinson, Esq. Attorney General, of a daughter.

November.

On the 13th inst. the lady of the Hon. Henry Byng, of a daughter.

On the 14th instant, the lady of the Hon. Roderick Mackenzie, of Terrebonne, of a son.

At Perth, Upper Canada, on the 11th instant, Mrs. John Ferguson, of a son.

MARRIAGES.

May.

At Three Rivers, on the 14th inst. by the Rev. Dr. Short, Thomas William Willan, Esquire, Advocate, of Quebec, to Julia, fourth daughter of the honourable Mr. Gagy.

At Glengary, Upper Canada, on the 24th inst. by the Reverend John Mackenzie, Alexander McNaughton, M. D. Surgeon in the Royal Navy, to Helen, youngest daughter of Lieut. Col. Alphin Grant, late of the 42d Regiment.

June.

At Halifax, on the 28th instant, by the Revd. Robert Willis, the hon. Enos Collins, to Margaret, eldest daughter of the honorable Judge Halliburton.

At Perth on the 18th inst. by the Reverend Mr. Harris. A. M. William R. F. Berford Esq. to Eusan, eldest daughter of Col. Powell, late of his Majesty's 103d Regiment, and Sheriff of the District of Bathurst.

August.

At New-York, on the 3d instant, by the Reverend Mr. L. M. Peixotto, Moses I. Hays, Esq. of the Royal Engineer Department, Montreal, to Abby, second daughter of Jacob Levy, Jun. Esq.

At Glengary, on the 26th July, by the Reverend John M'Kenzie, Mr. Malcolm McMartin, to Miss Catherine, second daughter of Mr. Donald Haggert, all of the same place.

At Bare, Mass. on the 16th instant, by the Reverend James Thompson, Adam Handyside, Esq. of Montreal, to Miss Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Nathaniel Jones, Esqr. of the former place.

December.

On the 15th instant, by the Rev. Henry Esson, Mr. William Suter, Librarian, Montreal Library, to Eliza, eldest daughter of William M' Culloch, Esquire, of this city.

DEATHS.

May.

At Liverpool, on the 1st of April, Alexander Thain, Esquire, of Montreal, aged 40.—This gentleman had embarked on board the packet-ship Wm. Thompson, for New-York that morning; when about 20 miles thence at 2 P. M. he was taken suddenly ill, and expired on board the Mersey

steam-boat, (into which he had been removed,) just as he reached the Prince's Dock Basin.

In this city, on Tuesday the 18th inst. at the extraordinary age of 106 years and seven months, Charles Lushignan, Esq.

June.

On Saturday last, the 11th instant, Mrs. Holwell, wife of Mr. J. M. Holwell of the Ordnance Department.

Here on the 10th instant, Jacob, infant son of Mr. Jacob De Witt.

On Sunday morning, 13th instant, Hypolite St. George Dupré, Lieut. Colonel of the 3d batt. of the Militia of Montreal, the funeral took place yesterday with military honours, being attended by the band and a division of the 70th Regiment, and a number of militia officers. The funeral was also attended by a number of respectable citizens.

At Marchmont, near Quebec, on Thursday last, in the 76th year of his age, after a lingering illness, the Right Reverend Jacob Mountain, D. D. Lord Bishop of Quebec. His Lordship was the first Bishop of this Diocese, to which he was consecrated in the year 1793.

On the 13th May last, at Glasgow, in the 35th year of his age, Walter Davidson, Esq. Seigneur of Beauvage, in the District of Quebec, and only son of the late honorable Judge Davidson.

At Hastings, Sussex, on the 30th April, in the 19th year of his age, Mr. Francis Pierpoint Burton, eldest son of his Excellency, the honorable Sir Francis Nathaniel Burton, G. C. H. Lieutenant Governor of this Province. This lamented youth had embraced the service of his country, in the Royal Navy, and fell an early victim to the zeal with which he pursued the duties of the profession he had chosen.

At Muirtown, near Inverness, aged 17 years, on the 23d April, Miss Christian Baillie Duff, third daughter of Hugh Robert Duff, Esq. of Muirtown.

July.

At the Seminary, in this city, on Saturday last, the Reverend Mr. Bedard, aged 58 years. He was one of the oldest Canadian Priests in Canada.

This morning, 7th inst. Mr. Wm. Gibsone, Librarian, aged 49 years.

At Chambly, on Tuesday 26th inst. in the 41st year of her age, Margaret, wife of Samuel Hatt, Esq. Seigneur of Chambly, after an illness of several weeks continuance, the consequence of an attack of the measles, contracted by her assiduous maternal attentions to her beloved offspring, whilst labouring under that disease, and borne with the most exemplary patience and christian resignation. Retired in her habits, and unassuming in her manners, she was

“ ——— beloved the most ”

“ By those who knew her best ; ” and will long live in the recollections of a disconsolate partner and numerous affectionate family, who knew best how to appreciate her worth.

On the 14th June last, at his house, in Lansdowne Place, London, James Forsyth, Esquire.

August.

On the 24th instant, Mrs. Elizabeth Grant, wife of Donald Duff, Esq. of Lachme.

September.

In this city, on Monday the 12th inst. Major James Hughes, aged 87 years. He came to this country as an officer in the army in the year 1754, served in the old French war, and in that of the American revolution. — For many years previous to his decease he held the situation of Town Major of Montreal.

On the 2d of July last, at Leghorn in Italy, in the 29th year of his age, Thomas Gagy, Esq. of this city, Advocate, son of the Hon. Lewis Gagy, Sheriff of the District of Three Rivers. His remains were interred in the English burying-ground at Leghorn, in the same vault with those of Smollet, the historian, with every mark of respect, attended by the Consul and most of the British residents of that City.

On the 27th of May last, at Rathmines, near Dublin, in the 59th year of her age, Catherine, wife of T. Driscoll, Esq. one of his Majesty's Counsel at Law in Ireland.

Lately at Berthier, Mr. Wm. Aird, aged 40 years.

November.

Here on the 2d inst. Angus, infant son of the Reverend Hugh Urquhart, aged thirteen months.

At Montreal, on the 24th inst. sincerely regretted by his relations and friends, Henry P. Leodel, late Assistant Surgeon, Royal Artillery, eldest son of Doctor Leodel, aged 33 years.

On Sunday morning, the 20th instant, at the Manor House, Berthier, Caroline, infant daughter of the hon. James Cuthbert, aged 22 months.

Near London, on the 13th of October last, the Hon. William M'Gillivray, one of the members of the Honorable Legislative Council of this Province, and for many years one of the most respectable inhabitants of this city.

At Huntly, Aberdeenshire, 7th October, Robert Forsyth, Esq. late Major in the 60th Regiment.

December.

On Sunday, the 4th instant, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, terminated the mortal career of Monseigneur, the Right Reverend Joseph Octave Plessis, Catholic Bishop of Quebec. In the death of this pious Prelate his Church has to lament an able, temperate, yet zealous indefatigable chief; his flock a humane, benevolent, and charitable pastor, ever alive to their wants, and prompt to administer to their sufferings, and the King a tried and loyal subject; there is in short amongst all classes and persuasions, but one sentiment of regret for the loss, respect and veneration for the memory of this benevolent Christian and truly exemplary character.

On the 3d instant, Sophia Muckenzie, infant daughter of John Mackenzie, Esq. Lieutenant Colonel of the Isle Jesus Division of Militia.